# HENRY IV Part 1

By WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Edited by BARBARA A. MOWAT and PAUL WERSTINE

Folger Shakespeare Library

https://shakespeare.folger.edu/

## Contents

Front Matter	From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library Textual Introduction Synopsis Characters in the Play
ACT 1	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3
ACT 2	Scene 1 Scene 2

	Scene 3 Scene 4
ACT 3	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3
ACT 4	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4
ACT 5	Scene 1 Scene 2 Scene 3 Scene 4 Scene 5

# From the Director of the Folger Shakespeare Library

It is hard to imagine a world without Shakespeare. Since their composition four hundred years ago, Shakespeare's plays and poems have traveled the globe, inviting those who see and read his works to make them their own.

Readers of the New Folger Editions are part of this ongoing process of "taking up Shakespeare," finding our own thoughts and feelings in language that strikes us as old or unusual and, for that very reason, new. We still struggle to keep up with a writer who could think a mile a minute, whose words paint pictures that shift like clouds. These expertly edited texts are presented to the public as a resource for study, artistic adaptation, and enjoyment. By making the classic texts of the New Folger Editions available in electronic form as The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), we place a trusted resource in the hands of anyone who wants them.

The New Folger Editions of Shakespeare's plays, which are the basis for the texts realized here in digital form, are special because of their origin. The Folger Shakespeare Library in Washington, DC, is the single greatest documentary source of Shakespeare's works. An unparalleled collection of early modern books, manuscripts, and artwork connected to Shakespeare, the Folger's holdings have been consulted extensively in the preparation of these texts. The Editions also reflect the expertise gained through the regular performance of Shakespeare's works in the Folger's Elizabethan Theatre.

I want to express my deep thanks to editors Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine for creating these indispensable editions of Shakespeare's works, which incorporate the best of textual scholarship with a richness of commentary that is both inspired and engaging. Readers who want to know more about Shakespeare and his plays can follow the paths these distinguished scholars have tread by visiting the Folger either in-person or online, where a range of physical and digital resources exists to supplement the material in these texts. I commend to you these words, and hope that they inspire.

> *Michael Witmore* Director, Folger Shakespeare Library

# **Textual Introduction By Barbara Mowat and Paul Werstine**

Until now, with the release of The Folger Shakespeare (formerly Folger Digital Texts), readers in search of a free online text of Shakespeare's plays had to be content primarily with using the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Text, which reproduces a late-nineteenth century version of the plays. What is the difference? Many ordinary readers assume that there is a single text for the plays: what Shakespeare wrote. But Shakespeare's plays were not published the way modern novels or plays are published today: as a single, authoritative text. In some cases, the plays have come down to us in multiple published versions, represented by various Quartos (Qq) and by the great collection put together by his colleagues in 1623, called the First Folio (F). There are, for example, three very different versions of *Hamlet*, two of *King* Lear, Henry V, Romeo and Juliet, and others. Editors choose which version to use as their base text, and then amend that text with words, lines or speech prefixes from the other versions that, in their judgment, make for a better or more accurate text.

Other editorial decisions involve choices about whether an unfamiliar word could be understood in light of other writings of the period or whether it should be changed; decisions about words that made it into Shakespeare's text by accident through four hundred years of printings and misprinting; and even decisions based on cultural preference and taste. When the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Text was created, for example, it was deemed "improper" and "indecent" for Miranda to chastise Caliban for having attempted to rape her. (See *The Tempest*, 1.2: "Abhorred slave,/Which any print of goodness wilt not take,/Being capable of all ill! I pitied thee…"). All Shakespeare editors at the time took the speech away from her and gave it to her father, Prospero.

The editors of the Moby<sup>TM</sup> Shakespeare produced their text long before scholars fully understood the proper grounds on which to make the thousands of decisions that Shakespeare editors face. The Folger Library Shakespeare Editions, on which the Folger Shakespeare texts depend, make this editorial process as nearly transparent as is possible, in contrast to older texts, like the Moby<sup>TM</sup>, which hide editorial interventions. The reader of the Folger Shakespeare knows where the text has been altered because editorial interventions are signaled by square brackets (for example, from *Othello*: "[If she in chains of magic were not bound,]"), half-square brackets (for example, from *Henry V*: "With  $\lceil blood \rceil$  and sword and fire to win your right,"), or angle brackets (for example, from *Hamlet*: "O farewell, honest  $\langle soldier. \rangle$  Who hath relieved/you?"). At any point in the text, you can hover your cursor over a bracket for more information.

Because the Folger Shakespeare texts are edited in accord with twenty-first century knowledge about Shakespeare's texts, the Folger here provides them to readers, scholars, teachers, actors, directors, and students, free of charge, confident of their quality as texts of the plays and pleased to be able to make this contribution to the study and enjoyment of Shakespeare.

### **Synopsis**

*Henry IV, Part 1*, culminates in the battle of Shrewsbury between the king's army and rebels seeking his crown. The dispute begins when Hotspur, the son of Northumberland, breaks with the king over the fate of his brother-in-law, Mortimer, a Welsh prisoner. Hotspur, Northumberland, and Hotspur's uncle Worcester plan to take the throne, later allying with Mortimer and a Welsh leader, Glendower.

As that conflict develops, Prince Hal—Henry IV's son and heir carouses in a tavern and plots to trick the roguish Sir John Falstaff and his henchmen, who are planning a highway robbery. Hal and a companion will rob them of their loot—then wait for Falstaff's lying boasts. The trick succeeds, but Prince Hal is summoned to war.

In the war, Hal saves his father's life and then kills Hotspur, actions that help to redeem his bad reputation. Falstaff, meanwhile, cheats his soldiers, whom he leads to slaughter, and takes credit for Hotspur's death.

# **Characters in the Play**

KING HENRY IV, formerly Henry Bolingbroke

PRINCE HAL, Prince of Wales and heir to the throne (also called Harry and Harry Monmouth)

LORD JOHN OF LANCASTER, younger son of King Henry EARL OF WESTMORELAND SIR WALTER BLUNT

HOTSPUR (Sir Henry, or Harry, Percy) LADY PERCY (also called Kate) EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, Henry Percy, Hotspur's father EARL OF WORCESTER, Thomas Percy, Hotspur's uncle

EDMUND MORTIMER, earl of March LADY MORTIMER (also called "the Welsh lady") OWEN GLENDOWER, a Welsh lord, father of Lady Mortimer

DOUGLAS (Archibald, earl of Douglas) ARCHBISHOP (Richard Scroop, archbishop of York) SIR MICHAEL, a priest or knight associated with the archbishop SIR RICHARD VERNON, an English knight

SIR JOHN FALSTAFF POINS (also called Edward, Yedward, and Ned) BARDOLPH PETO GADSHILL, setter for the robbers

HOSTESS of the tavern (also called Mistress Quickly) VINTNER, or keeper of the tavern FRANCIS, an apprentice tapster

Carriers, Ostlers, Chamberlain, Travelers, Sheriff, Servants, Lords,

#### ר*ACT 1*

۲Scene 1

Enter the King, Lord John of Lancaster, <sup>\[</sup>and the<sup>\]</sup> Earl of Westmoreland, with others.

#### KING

So shaken as we are, so wan with care, Find we a time for frighted peace to pant And breathe short-winded accents of new broils To be commenced in strands afar remote. No more the thirsty entrance of this soil 5 Shall daub her lips with her own children's blood. No more shall trenching war channel her fields, Nor bruise her flow'rets with the armèd hoofs Of hostile paces. Those opposèd eyes, Which, like the meteors of a troubled heaven, 10 All of one nature, of one substance bred, Did lately meet in the intestine shock And furious close of civil butchery, Shall now, in mutual well-beseeming ranks, March all one way and be no more opposed 15 Against acquaintance, kindred, and allies. The edge of war, like an ill-sheathèd knife, No more shall cut his master. Therefore, friends, As far as to the sepulcher of Christ— Whose soldier now, under whose blessed cross 20 We are impressed and engaged to fight—

7

FTLN 0001 FTLN 0002 FTLN 0003 FTLN 0004 FTLN 0005 FTLN 0006 FTLN 0007 FTLN 0008 FTLN 0009 FTLN 0010 FTLN 0011 FTLN 0012 FTLN 0013 FTLN 0014 FTLN 0015 FTLN 0016 FTLN 0017 FTLN 0018 FTLN 0019 FTLN 0020 FTLN 0021

11	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 1
	-	
•	rry Percy, and brave Archibald, valiant and approved Scot,	
•	ood Day the gallant Hotspur there,	
	n the north, and thus it did import:	
	ineven and unwelcome news	:
This matcl	hed with other did, my gracious lord	
WESTMORELA	•	
	our business for the Holy Land.	
	nen that the tidings of this broil	
Winnout III KING	ach shame record or spoken of.	
	Velshwomen done, as may not be such shame retold or spoken of.	
	ly shameless transformation	
-	se dead corpse there was such misus	se,
	d of his people butcherèd,	
•	e rude hands of that Welshman taker	1,
•	e irregular and wild Glendower,	
Leading th	e men of Herefordshire to fight	
Whose wo	rst was that the noble Mortimer,	
-	m Wales loaden with heavy news,	
•	night, when all athwart there came	
• •	limits of the charge set down	
My liege,	this haste was hot in question,	
WESTMORELA		
•	ling this dear expedience.	
•	y gentle cousin Westmoreland, ernight our council did decree	
	ve meet not now. Then let me hear	
	ess 'tis to tell you we will go.	
	ar purpose now is twelve month old,	
	vantage on the bitter cross.	
Which fou	rteen hundred years ago were nailed	l
Over whose	se acres walked those blessèd feet	,
	hese pagans in those holy fields	
Whose arr	a power of English shall we levy, ns were molded in their mothers' we	omb

9

FTLN 0022 FTLN 0024 FTLN 0025 FTLN 0026 FTLN 0027 FTLN 0028 FTLN 0030 FTLN 0031 FTLN 0032 FTLN 0033

FTLN 0034 FTLN 0036 FTLN 0037 FTLN 0038 FTLN 0040 FTLN 0041 FTLN 0042 FTLN 0044 FTLN 0045 FTLN 0046

FTLN 0047 FTLN 0048

FTLN 0049 FTLN 0050 FTLN 0051 FTLN 0053 FTLN 0054

In cradle-clothes our children where they lay,	
That some night-tripping fairy had exchanged	
Of my young Harry. O, that it could be proved	
See riot and dishonor stain the brow	
Whilst I, by looking on the praise of him,	
Who is sweet Fortune's minion and her pride;	
Amongst a grove the very straightest plant,	
A son who is the theme of Honor's tongue,	
Should be the father to so blest a son,	
In envy that my Lord Northumberland	
Yea, there thou mak'st me sad, and mak'st me sin	
In faith, it is a conquest for a prince to boast of.	
WESTMORELAND	
A gallant prize? Ha, cousin, is it not?	
And is not this an honorable spoil?	
Of Murray, Angus, and Menteith.	
To beaten Douglas, and the Earl of Atholl,	
Mordake, Earl of Fife and eldest son	
On Holmedon's plains. Of prisoners Hotspur took	
Balked in their own blood, did Sir Walter see	
Ten thousand bold Scots, two-and-twenty knights,	
The Earl of Douglas is discomfited;	
And he hath brought us smooth and welcome news.	
Betwixt that Holmedon and this seat of ours,	
Stained with the variation of each soil	
Sir Walter Blunt, new lighted from his horse,	
Here is $\lceil a \rceil$ dear, a true-industrious friend,	
Uncertain of the issue any way. KING	
And pride of their contention did take horse,	
For he that brought them, in the very heat	
And shape of likelihood the news was told,	
As by discharge of their artillery	
A sad and bloody hour—	
At Holmedon met, where they did spend	

FTLN 0088

# FTLN 0076

	And called mine "Percy," his "Plantagenet"!	
FTLN 0089	Then would I have his Harry, and he mine.	
FTLN 0090	But let him from my thoughts. What think you, coz,	90
FTLN 0091	Of this young Percy's pride? The prisoners	
FTLN 0092	Which he in this adventure hath surprised	
FTLN 0093	To his own use he keeps, and sends me word	
FTLN 0094	I shall have none but Mordake, Earl of Fife.	
	WESTMORELAND	
FTLN 0095	This is his uncle's teaching. This is Worcester,	95
FTLN 0096	Malevolent to you in all aspects,	
FTLN 0097	Which makes him prune himself, and bristle up	
FTLN 0098	The crest of youth against your dignity.	
	KING	
FTLN 0099	But I have sent for him to answer this.	100
FTLN 0100	And for this cause awhile we must neglect	100
FTLN 0101	Our holy purpose to Jerusalem.	
FTLN 0102	Cousin, on Wednesday next our council we	
FTLN 0103	Will hold at Windsor. So inform the lords.	
FTLN 0104	But come yourself with speed to us again,	105
FTLN 0105	For more is to be said and to be done	105
FTLN 0106	Than out of anger can be utterèd. WESTMORELAND	
FTLN 0107	I will, my liege.	
1.1LIN 0107	They exit.	
	「Scene 27	
	Enter Prince of Wales, and Sir John Falstaff.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0108	Now, Hal, what time of day is it, lad?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0109	Thou art so fat-witted with drinking of old	
FTLN 0110	sack, and unbuttoning thee after supper, and	
FTLN 0111	sleeping upon benches after noon, that thou hast	
FTLN 0112	forgotten to demand that truly which thou wouldst	5
FTLN 0113	truly know. What a devil hast thou to do with	
FTLN 0114	the time of the day? Unless hours were cups of	
FTLN 0115	sack, and minutes capons, and clocks the tongues	

15 Henry IV, Part I ACT 1. SC. 2	
of bawds, and dials the signs of leaping-houses,	
and the blessed sun himself a fair hot wench in	10
flame-colored taffeta, I see no reason why thou	
shouldst be so superfluous to demand the time	
of the day.	
FALSTAFF	
Indeed, you come near me now, Hal, for we	
that take purses go by the moon and the seven	15
stars, and not by Phoebus, he, that wand'ring	
knight so fair. And I prithee, sweet wag, when thou	
PRINCE	
	20
PRINCE	
Well, how then? Come, roundly, roundly.	
·	25
	20
	30
	35
	55
	40
	40
By the Lord, thou sayst thue, fad. And is not	
	<ul> <li>of bawds, and dials the signs of leaping-houses, and the blessed sun himself a fair hot wench in flame-colored taffeta, I see no reason why thou shouldst be so superfluous to demand the time of the day.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>Indeed, you come near me now, Hal, for we that take purses go by the moon and the seven stars, and not by Phoebus, he, that wand'ring knight so fair. And I prithee, sweet wag, when thou art king, as God save thy Grace—Majesty, I should say, for grace thou wilt have none—</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>What, none?</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>No, by my troth, not so much as will serve to be prologue to an egg and butter.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> </ul>

17	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 2
PRINCE		
As the honey	y of Hybla, my old lad of the castle	<b>e</b> .
	not a buff jerkin a most sweet robe	e of
durance	2?	
FALSTAFF		
	ow now, mad wag? What, in thy	•
	nd thy quiddities? What a plague h	nave I to
	a buff jerkin?	
PRINCE Why what a	a pox have I to do with my hostess	
of the ta		
FALSTAFF		
	ast called her to a reckoning	
	time and oft.	
PRINCE		
Did I ever ca	all for thee to pay thy part?	
FALSTAFF		
No, I'll give	thee thy due. Thou hast paid all	
there.		
PRINCE		
	ewhere, so far as my coin would	1
	and where it would not, I have use	ed my
credit. FALSTAFF		
	used it that were it not here	
	it that thou art heir apparent—But	I prithee
	vag, shall there be gallows standing	•
	d when thou art king? And resolut	-
•	as it is with the rusty curb of old f	
	? Do not thou, when thou art king,	
thief.	-	-
PRINCE		
No, thou sha	alt.	
FALSTAFF		
	are! By the Lord, I'll be a brave	
judge.		
PRINCE		
7T1 ' 1	t false already. I mean thou shalt	

	ngman.	
FALSTAFF	vell, and in some sort it jumps	
	y humor as well as waiting in the court,	T
<sup>2</sup> can tel		75
PRINCE	i you.	15
For obtainir	ng of suits?	
FALSTAFF		
Yea, for obt	aining of suits, whereof the hangman	
	b lean wardrobe. 'Sblood, I am as	
melanc	choly as a gib cat or a lugged bear.	
19	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 2
PRINCE		
Or an old lie	on, or a lover's lute.	80
FALSTAFF		
	drone of a Lincolnshire bagpipe.	
PRINCE		
•	t thou to a hare, or the melancholy	
	orditch?	
FALSTAFF		
	ne most unsavory <sup>r</sup> similes, <sup>¬</sup> and	95
	eed the most comparative, rascaliest, sw	
• •	prince. But, Hal, I prithee trouble me no	
	with vanity. I would to God thou and I k a commodity of good names were to be	IIC W
	An old lord of the council rated me the	2
•	ay in the street about you, sir, but I mar	
	it, and yet he talked very wisely, but I	<b>NUU</b> 70
	ed him not, and yet he talked wisely, and	1 in
-	eet, too.	4 111
PRINCE		
	well, for wisdom cries out in the	
	and no man regards it.	95
FALSTAFF	and no man regulation.	)5
	t damnable iteration, and art	
$\sim,$ $mou$ mus		
indeed	able to corrupt a saint. I nou nast done	
	able to corrupt a saint. Thou hast done narm upon me, Hal, God forgive thee fo	r it.
much h	arm upon me, Hal, God forgive thee for I knew thee, Hal, I knew nothing, and r	

FTLN 0207 FTLN 0208 FTLN 0209 FTLN 0210 FTLN 0211	am I, if a man should speak truly, little better than one of the wicked. I must give over this life, and I will give it over. By the Lord, an I do not, I am a villain. I'll be damned for never a king's son in Christendom.	100
FTLN 0212	PRINCE Where shall we take a purse tomorrow, Jack? FALSTAFF	105
FTLN 0213 FTLN 0214	Zounds, where thou wilt, lad. I'll make one. An I do not, call me villain and baffle me. PRINCE	
FTLN 0215 FTLN 0216	I see a good amendment of life in thee, from praying to purse-taking.	
FTLN 0217 FTLN 0218	FALSTAFF Why, Hal, 'tis my vocation, Hal. 'Tis no sin for a man to labor in his vocation.	110
	Enter Poins.	
FTLN 0219 FTLN 0220	Poins!—Now shall we know if Gadshill have set a match. O, if men were to be saved by merit, what	
	21 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 1. SC. 2	
FTLN 0221 FTLN 0222	hole in hell were hot enough for him? This is the most omnipotent villain that ever cried "Stand!" to	115
FTLN 0222 FTLN 0223	a true man. PRINCE	115
FTLN 0224	Good morrow, Ned. POINS	
FTLN 0225 FTLN 0226	Good morrow, sweet Hal.—What says Monsieur Remorse? What says Sir John Sack-and-Sugar?	
FTLN 0227 FTLN 0228	Jack, how agrees the devil and thee about thy soul that thou soldest him on Good Friday last	120
FTLN 0228	for a cup of Madeira and a cold capon's leg? PRINCE	
FTLN 0230	Sir John stands to his word. The devil shall	
FTLN 0231 FTLN 0232	have his bargain, for he was never yet a breaker of proverbs. He will give the devil his due. POINS, <i>fo Falstaff</i>	125

	Then art thou damned for keeping
	thy word with the devil.
	PRINCE Else he had been damned for cozening the
	devil.
1	POINS
,	But, my lads, my lads, tomorrow morning, by
	four o'clock early at Gad's Hill, there are pilgrims
)	going to Canterbury with rich offerings, and traders
)	riding to London with fat purses. I have vizards for
	you all. You have horses for yourselves. Gadshill lies
	tonight in Rochester. I have bespoke supper tomorrow
	night in Eastcheap. We may do it as secure as
	sleep. If you will go, I will stuff your purses full of
	crowns. If you will not, tarry at home and be
j	hanged.
	FALSTAFF
	Hear you, Yedward, if I tarry at home and
	go not, I'll hang you for going.
	POINS
)	You will, chops?
	FALSTAFF
)	Hal, wilt thou make one? PRINCE
	Who, I rob? I a thief? Not I, by my faith.
	FALSTAFF
	There's neither honesty, manhood, nor
	good fellowship in thee, nor thou cam'st not of
	the blood royal, if thou darest not stand for ten
	shillings.
	PRINCE
;	Well then, once in my days I'll be a madcap.
	FALSTAFF
,	Why, that's well said.
	23 Henry IV, Part I ACT 1. SC. 2
	PRINCE Well, come what will, I'll tarry at home.

FTLN 0259

I	Dy the Lord I'll be a traiter than when they	1
FTLN 0260	By the Lord, I'll be a traitor then when thou art king.	
FILN 0200	PRINCE	
FTLN 0261	I care not.	
112110201	POINS	
FTLN 0262	Sir John, I prithee leave the Prince and me	155
FTLN 0263	alone. I will lay him down such reasons for this	
FTLN 0264	adventure that he shall go.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0265	Well, God give thee the spirit of persuasion,	
FTLN 0266	and him the ears of profiting, that what thou	
FTLN 0267	speakest may move, and what he hears may be	160
FTLN 0268	believed, that the true prince may, for recreation	
FTLN 0269	sake, prove a false thief, for the poor abuses of the	
FTLN 0270	time want countenance. Farewell. You shall find me	
FTLN 0271	in Eastcheap.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0272	Farewell, <sup>rthou<sup>7</sup> latter spring. Farewell, Allhallown</sup>	165
FTLN 0273	summer.	
	「Falstaff exits. ٦	
	POINS	
FTLN 0274	Now, my good sweet honey lord, ride with us	
FTLN 0275	tomorrow. I have a jest to execute that I cannot	
FTLN 0276	manage alone. Falstaff, Peto, Bardolph, and Gadshill	170
FTLN 0277	shall rob those men that we have already	170
FTLN 0278	waylaid. Yourself and I will not be there. And when they have the besty, if you and I do not rob them	
FTLN 0279 FTLN 0280	they have the booty, if you and I do not rob them, cut this head off from my shoulders.	
FILN 0280	PRINCE	
FTLN 0281	How shall we part with them in setting forth?	
111110201	POINS	
FTLN 0282	Why, we will set forth before or after them, and	175
FTLN 0283	appoint them a place of meeting, wherein it is at our	
FTLN 0284	pleasure to fail; and then will they adventure upon	
FTLN 0285	the exploit themselves, which they shall have no	
FTLN 0286	sooner achieved but we'll set upon them.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0287	Yea, but 'tis like that they will know us by our	180
FTLN 0288	horses, by our habits, and by every other appointment	
FTLN 0289	to be ourselves.	
	POINS	
FTLN 0290	Tut, our horses they shall not see; I'll tie them	
FTLN 0291	in the wood. Our vizards we will change after we	
FTLN 0292	leave them. And, sirrah, I have cases of buckram	185
FTLN 0293	for the nonce, to immask our noted outward	
FTLN 0294	garments.	

25 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 1. SC. 2
PRINCE
Yea, but I doubt they will be too hard for us. POINS
Well, for two of them, I know them to be as
true-bred cowards as ever turned back; and for the
third, if he fight longer than he sees reason, I'll
forswear arms. The virtue of this jest will be the
incomprehensible lies that this same fat rogue will
tell us when we meet at supper: how thirty at least
he fought with, what wards, what blows, what
extremities he endured; and in the reproof of this
lives the jest.
PRINCE
Well, I'll go with thee. Provide us all things
necessary and meet me tomorrow night in Eastcheap.
There I'll sup. Farewell.
POINS
Farewell, my lord.
Poins exits.
PRINCE
I know you all, and will awhile uphold
The unyoked humor of your idleness.
Yet herein will I imitate the sun,
Who doth permit the base contagious clouds
To smother up his beauty from the world,
That, when he please again to be himself,
Being wanted, he may be more wondered at
By breaking through the foul and ugly mists
Of vapors that did seem to strangle him.
If all the year were playing holidays,
To sport would be as tedious as to work,
But when they seldom come, they wished-for come,
And nothing placesth but rare assidents
And nothing pleaseth but rare accidents.
So when this loose behavior I throw off
So when this loose behavior I throw off And pay the debt I never promisèd,
So when this loose behavior I throw off And pay the debt I never promised, By how much better than my word I am,
So when this loose behavior I throw off And pay the debt I never promisèd,

FTLN	029
FTLN	029
FTLN	029
FTLN	029
FTLN	030

<ul> <li>27 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i></li> <li>30 I'll so offend to make offense a skill, Redeeming time when men think least I will.</li> </ul>	ACT 1. SC. 3 <i>He exits</i> .	
	He exits.	
רScene 3 Enter the King, Northumberland, Worcester, H rand Sir Walter Blunt, with others.	lotspur,	
KING, <sup>C</sup> to Northumberland, Worcester, and Hotsput	<i>r</i> Л	
<sup>32</sup> My blood hath been too cold and temperate,		
<sup>33</sup> Unapt to stir at these indignities,		
And you have found me, for accordingly		
You tread upon my patience. But be sure		
I will from henceforth rather be myself,		5
Mighty and to be feared, than my condition,		
Which hath been smooth as oil, soft as young do	own,	
And therefore lost that title of respect Which the proud soul ne'er pays but to the proud	4	
Worcester	1.	
Our house, my sovereign liege, little deserves		10
The scourge of greatness to be used on it,		
And that same greatness too which our own hand	ds	
Have holp to make so portly.		
NORTHUMBERLAND		
45 My lord—		
KING		
Worcester, get thee gone, for I do see		15
<sup>47</sup> Danger and disobedience in thine eye.		
O sir, your presence is too bold and peremptory,		
49 And majesty might never yet endure 50 The moody frontier of a servent brow		
<ul><li>The moody frontier of a servant brow.</li><li>You have good leave to leave us. When we need</li></ul>	l	20

Your use and counsel, we shall send for you.

Henry IV, Part I

Worcester exits.

ACT 1. SC. 3

You were about to speak. NORTHUMBERLAND

Yea, my good lord.

29

FTLN 0355 FTLN 0356 FTLN 0357 FTLN 0358 FTLN 0359 FTLN 0360

FTLN 0352

FTLN 0353

FTLN 0354

FTLN 0361 FTLN 0362 FTLN 0363 FTLN 0364 FTLN 0365 FTLN 0366 FTLN 0367 FTLN 0368 FTLN 0369 FTLN 0370 FTLN 0371 FTLN 0372 FTLN 0373 FTLN 0374 FTLN 0375 FTLN 0376 FTLN 0377 FTLN 0378 FTLN 0379 FTLN 0380 FTLN 0381 FTLN 0382 FTLN 0383 FTLN 0384 FTLN 0385 FTLN 0386

Those prisoners in your Highness' name demanded,	
Which Harry Percy here at Holmedon took,	
Were, as he says, not with such strength denied	
As is delivered to your Majesty.	
Either envy, therefore, or misprision	
Is guilty of this fault, and not my son.	
OTSPUR	
My liege, I did deny no prisoners.	
But I remember, when the fight was done,	
When I was dry with rage and extreme toil,	
Breathless and faint, leaning upon my sword,	
Came there a certain lord, neat and trimly dressed,	
Fresh as a bridegroom, and his chin new reaped	
Showed like a stubble land at harvest home.	
He was perfumèd like a milliner,	
And 'twixt his finger and his thumb he held	
A pouncet box, which ever and anon	
He gave his nose and took 't away again,	
Who therewith angry, when it next came there,	
Took it in snuff; and still he smiled and talked.	
And as the soldiers bore dead bodies by,	
He called them untaught knaves, unmannerly,	
To bring a slovenly unhandsome corse	
Betwixt the wind and his nobility.	
With many holiday and lady terms	
He questioned me, amongst the rest demanded	
My prisoners in your Majesty's behalf.	
I then, all smarting with my wounds being cold,	
To be so pestered with a popinjay,	
Out of my grief and my impatience	
Answered neglectingly I know not what—	
He should, or he should not; for he made me mad	

FTLN 0387 FTLN 0388 FTLN 0389 To see him shine so brisk and smell so sweet And talk so like a waiting-gentlewoman Of guns, and drums, and wounds—God save the mark!—

#### FTLN 0390 FTLN 0391 FTLN 0392 FTLN 0393 FTLN 0394 FTLN 0395

31

FTLN 0396 FTLN 0398 FTLN 0399 FTLN 0400 FTLN 0401 FTLN 0402 FTLN 0403 FTLN 0404 FTLN 0405 FTLN 0406 FTLN 0407

FTLN 0408 FTLN 0409

FTLN 0410 FTLN 0411 FTLN 0412 FTLN 0413 FTLN 0414 FTLN 0415 FTLN 0416 FTLN 0417 FTLN 0418 FTLN 0419 FTLN 0420 FTLN 0420 Henry IV, Part I

ACT 1. SC. 3

And telling me the sovereignest thing on Earth	
Was parmacety for an inward bruise,	60
And that it was great pity, so it was,	
This villainous saltpeter should be digged	
Out of the bowels of the harmless Earth,	
Which many a good tall fellow had destroyed	
So cowardly, and but for these vile guns	65
He would himself have been a soldier.	
This bald unjointed chat of his, my lord,	
I answered indirectly, as I said,	
And I beseech you, let not his report	
Come current for an accusation	70
Betwixt my love and your high Majesty.	
BLUNT	
The circumstance considered, good my lord,	
Whate'er Lord Harry Percy then had said	
To such a person and in such a place,	
At such a time, with all the rest retold,	75
May reasonably die and never rise	
To do him wrong or any way impeach	
What then he said, so he unsay it now.	
KING	
Why, yet he doth deny his prisoners,	
But with proviso and exception	80
That we at our own charge shall ransom straight	
His brother-in-law, the foolish Mortimer,	
Who, on my soul, hath willfully betrayed	
The lives of those that he did lead to fight	
Against that great magician, damned Glendower,	85
Whose daughter, as we hear, that Earl of March	
Hath lately married. Shall our coffers then	
Be emptied to redeem a traitor home?	
Shall we buy treason and indent with fears	

TLN 0422 TLN 0423	When they have lost and forfeited themselves? No, on the barren mountains let him starve, For I shall never hold that man my friend	90
	33 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 1. SC. 3	
TLN 0424	Whose tongue shall ask me for one penny cost	
TLN 0425	To ransom home revolted Mortimer.	
	HOTSPUR	
TLN 0426	Revolted Mortimer!	95
TLN 0427	He never did fall off, my sovereign liege,	
TLN 0428	But by the chance of war. To prove that true	
TLN 0429	Needs no more but one tongue for all those wounds, Those mouthed wounds, which valiantly he tools	
TLN 0430	Those mouthed wounds, which valiantly he took When on the centle Severn's seday bank	100
ГLN 0431 ГLN 0432	When on the gentle Severn's sedgy bank In single opposition hand to hand	100
TLN 0432	He did confound the best part of an hour	
TLN 0434	In changing hardiment with great Glendower.	
TLN 0435	Three times they breathed, and three times did they	
TLN 0436	drink,	105
TLN 0437	Upon agreement, of swift Severn's flood,	
TLN 0438	Who then, affrighted with their bloody looks,	
LN 0439	Ran fearfully among the trembling reeds	
LN 0440	And hid his crisp head in the hollow bank,	
TLN 0441	Blood-stained with these valiant combatants.	110
TLN 0442	Never did bare and rotten policy	
LN 0443	Color her working with such deadly wounds,	
TLN 0444	Nor never could the noble Mortimer	
TLN 0445 TLN 0446	Receive so many, and all willingly. Then let not him be slandered with revolt.	115
LIN 0440	KING	115
TLN 0447	Thou dost belie him, Percy; thou dost belie him.	
TLN 0448	He never did encounter with Glendower.	
TLN 0449	I tell thee, he durst as well have met the devil alone	
TLN 0450	As Owen Glendower for an enemy.	
TLN 0451	Art thou not ashamed? But, sirrah, henceforth	120
LN 0452	Let me not hear you speak of Mortimer.	
LN 0453	Send me your prisoners with the speediest means,	
LN 0454	Or you shall hear in such a kind from me	
LN 0455	As will displease you.—My lord Northumberland,	

	your departure with your son.— ar prisoners, or you will hear of it. <i>King exits <sup>r</sup>with Blunt a</i> .	nd others. <sup>7</sup>	125
35	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 3	
HOTSPUR			
An if the de	vil come and roar for them,		
I will not se	nd them. I will after straight		
And tell hin	n so, for I will ease my heart,		
Albeit I mal	ke a hazard of my head.		130
NORTHUMBERL	AND		
	k with choler? Stay and pause awhil	e.	
Here comes	your uncle.		
	Enter Worcester.		
HOTSPUR			
	Speak of Mortimer?		
Zounds, I w	ill speak of him, and let my soul		
	if I do not join with him.		135
Yea, on his	part I'll empty all these veins		
And shed m	y dear blood drop by drop in the du	ist,	
But I will li	ft the downtrod Mortimer		
As high in t	he air as this unthankful king,		
As this ingr	ate and cankered Bolingbroke.		140
NORTHUMBERL			
	King hath made your nephew mad.		
WORCESTER			
	this heat up after I was gone?		
HOTSPUR			
	ooth have all my prisoners,		
	urged the ransom once again		1.45
•	's brother, then his cheek looked pal	ie,	145
	face he turned an eye of death,		
	even at the name of Mortimer.		
WORCESTER	ma him Was not he proclaimed		
	me him. Was not he proclaimed		
by Kichard,	that dead is, the next of blood?		

And the Whose	; I heard the proclamation. en it was when the unhappy king— wrongs in us God pardon!—did set fo is Irish expedition;	orth	150
37	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 3	
	whence he, intercepted, did return leposed and shortly murderèd.		155
And for	r whose death we in the world's wide andalized and foully spoken of.	mouth	
But sof Proclain	t, I pray you. Did King Richard then m my brother Edmund Mortimer the crown? BERLAND		160
HOTSPUR Nay the	myself did hear it. en, I cannot blame his cousin king ished him on the barren mountains sta	ITVA	
But sha Upon th And for	Il it be that you that set the crown ne head of this forgetful man r his sake wear the detested blot		165
That yo Being t	derous subornation—shall it be ou a world of curses undergo, he agents or base second means, rds, the ladder, or the hangman rather	7	170
O, pard To show	on me that I descend so low w the line and the predicament n you range under this subtle king.	·	170
Or fill u That me	for shame be spoken in these days, up chronicles in time to come, en of your nobility and power ge them both in an unjust behalf		175
(As bot To put And pla	h of you, God pardon it, have done) down Richard, that sweet lovely rose, ant this thorn, this canker, Bolingbrok	e?	180
	all it in more shame be further spoker ou are fooled, discarded, and shook of		

LN 0515 LN 0516 LN 0517	By him for whom these shames you underwent? No, yet time serves wherein you may redeem Your banished honors and restore yourselves Into the good thoughts of the world again,	185
	39 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 1. SC. 3	
LN 0518	Revenge the jeering and disdained contempt	
LN 0519	Of this proud king, who studies day and night	
LN 0520	To answer all the debt he owes to you	
LN 0521	Even with the bloody payment of your deaths.	190
LN 0522	Therefore I say—	
	WORCESTER	
N 0523	Peace, cousin, say no more.	
N 0524	And now I will unclasp a secret book,	
N 0525	And to your quick-conceiving discontents	
V 0526	I'll read you matter deep and dangerous,	195
0527	As full of peril and adventurous spirit	
0528	As to o'erwalk a current roaring loud	
0529	On the unsteadfast footing of a spear.	
	HOTSPUR	
0530	If he fall in, good night, or sink or swim!	
0531	Send danger from the east unto the west,	200
0532	So honor cross it from the north to south,	
0533	And let them grapple. O, the blood more stirs	
0534	To rouse a lion than to start a hare!	
	NORTHUMBERLAND, <i>to Worcester</i>	
535	Imagination of some great exploit	
536	Drives him beyond the bounds of patience.	205
	(HOTSPUR)	
537	By heaven, methinks it were an easy leap	
538	To pluck bright honor from the pale-faced moon,	
539	Or dive into the bottom of the deep,	
40	Where fathom line could never touch the ground,	
41	And pluck up drowned honor by the locks,	210
2	So he that doth redeem her thence might wear	
3	Without corrival all her dignities.	
4	But out upon this half-faced fellowship!	
	WORCESTER	
5	He apprehends a world of figures here,	

FTLN 0525 FTLN 0526 FTLN 0527 FTLN 0528

	the form of what he should attend.— usin, give me audience for a while. n mercy.		215
41	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 3	
WORCESTER	1		
Tho	se same noble Scots		
	your prisoners—		
HOTSPUR	I'll keep them all		220
By God	I'll keep them all. he shall not have a Scot of them.		220
•	Scot would save his soul, he shall not	t.	
	them, by this hand!		
WORCESTER	You start away		
And len	d no ear unto my purposes:		225
	risoners you shall keep—		
HOTSPUR	•		
Nay, I will	That's flat!		
He said	he would not ransom Mortimer,		
	my tongue to speak of Mortimer.		
	ll find him when he lies asleep,		230
	his ear I'll hollo "Mortimer."		
•	have a starling shall be taught to spe	ак	
-	but "Mortimer," and give it him		
I O KEEP WORCESTER	his anger still in motion.		
	cousin, a word.		235
HOTSPUR	vouoni, a word.		233
	es here I solemnly defy,		
	w to gall and pinch this Bolingbroke.		
	same sword-and-buckler Prince of V	Vales—	
	I think his father loves him not		
And wo	uld be glad he met with some mischar	nce—	240
I would worcester	have him poisoned with a pot of ale.		
	, kinsman. I'll talk to you		
	bu are better tempered to attend.		
, non y			

FTLN 0575 FTLN 0576 FTLN 0577 FTLN 0578 FTLN 0579 FTLN 0580	NORTHUMBERLAND, <i>to Hotspur</i> Why, what a wasp-stung and impatient fool Art thou to break into this woman's mood, Tying thine ear to no tongue but thine own! HOTSPUR Why, look you, I am <sup>r</sup> whipped <sup>¬</sup> and scourged with rods, Nettled and stung with pismires, when I hear	245
	43 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 1. SC. 3	
FTLN 0581 FTLN 0582	Of this vile politician, Bolingbroke. In Richard's time—what do you call the place?	250
FTLN 0583 FTLN 0584	A plague upon it! It is in Gloucestershire. 'Twas where the madcap duke his uncle kept,	
FTLN 0585 FTLN 0586 FTLN 0587	His uncle York, where I first bowed my knee Unto this king of smiles, this Bolingbroke. 'Sblood, when you and he came back from	255
FTLN 0588 FTLN 0589	Ravenspurgh. NORTHUMBERLAND At Borkeley Castle	
F1LN 0369	At Berkeley Castle. HOTSPUR	
FTLN 0590	You say true.	• • • •
FTLN 0591	Why, what a candy deal of courtesy This forming gravitound then did proffer may	260
FTLN 0592 FTLN 0593	This fawning greyhound then did proffer me: "Look when his infant fortune came to age,"	
FTLN 0594	And "gentle Harry Percy," and "kind cousin."	
FTLN 0595	O, the devil take such cozeners!—God forgive me!	
FTLN 0596	Good uncle, tell your tale. I have done. WORCESTER	265
FTLN 0597	Nay, if you have not, to it again.	
FTLN 0598	We will stay your leisure. HOTSPUR	
FTLN 0599	I have done, i' faith.	
	WORCESTER	
FTLN 0600	Then once more to your Scottish prisoners:	
FTLN 0601	Deliver them up without their ransom straight,	270
FTLN 0602	And make the Douglas' son your only mean	
FTLN 0603	For powers in Scotland, which, for divers reasons	
FTLN 0604	Which I shall send you written, be assured	

Your son in Shall secret	be granted.—You, my lord, Scotland being thus employed, ly into the bosom creep e noble prelate well beloved, shop.		275
HOTSPUR Of York, is it i	not?		
WORCESTER			
True, who bea	rs hard		280
	's death at Bristol, the Lord Scroop.		
I speak not	this in estimation,		
45	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 1. SC. 3	
As what I th	nink might be, but what I know		
	d, plotted, and set down,		
	ays but to behold the face		285
Of that occa	asion that shall bring it on.		
HOTSPUR	ç		
I smell it. U NORTHUMBERL	pon my life it will do well. AND		
Before the g HOTSPUR	game is afoot thou still let'st slip.		
Why, it can	not choose but be a noble plot.		
And then th	e power of Scotland and of York		290
To join with	n Mortimer, ha?		
WORCESTER			
	And so they shall.		
HOTSPUR			
In faith, it is WORCESTER	s exceedingly well aimed.		
	little reason bids us speed		
	heads by raising of a head,		295
	rselves as even as we can,		
	ill always think him in our debt,		
-	ve think ourselves unsatisfied,		
	found a time to pay us home.		
	eady how he doth begin		300
	strangers to his looks of love.		
HOTSPUR	-		
noisiuk			

FTLN 0634 FTLN 0635 FTLN 0636 FTLN 0637 FTLN 0638 FTLN 0639 FTLN 0640 FTLN 0641	He does, he does. We'll be revenged on him. WORCESTER Cousin, farewell. No further go in this Than I by letters shall direct your course. When time is ripe, which will be suddenly, I'll steal to Glendower and Lord Mortimer, Where you and Douglas and our powers at once, As I will fashion it, shall happily meet To bear <sup>r</sup> our <sup>¬</sup> fortunes in our own strong arms, Which now we hold at much uncertainty.	305 310
FTLN 0642 FTLN 0643 FTLN 0644	47       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 1. SC. 3         NORTHUMBERLAND       Farewell, good brother. We shall thrive, I trust.         HOTSPUR       Uncle, adieu. O, let the hours be short         Till fields and blows and groans applaud our sport.       They exit.	
TLN 0645 TLN 0646	۲ <u>ACT 2</u>	

	OSTLER, <i>within</i>		
	Anon, anon.	5	
	FIRST CARRIER		
	I prithee, Tom, beat Cut's saddle. Put a		
few flocks in the point. Poor jade is wrung in the			
	withers out of all cess.		
	Enter another Carrier, <sup>[with</sup> a lantern.]		
	SECOND CARRIER		
	Peas and beans are as dank here as a		
	dog, and that is the next way to give poor jades the	10	
	bots. This house is turned upside down since Robin		
	ostler died.		
	FIRST CARRIER		
	Poor fellow never joyed since the price		
	of oats rose. It was the death of him.		
	SECOND CARRIER	15	
	I think this be the most villainous	15	
	house in all London road for fleas. I am stung like a		
	tench.		
	FIRST CARRIER		
	Like a tench? By the Mass, there is		
	ne'er a king christen could be better bit than I have		
	been since the first cock.	20	
	SECOND CARRIER		
	Why, they will allow us ne'er a jordan,		
	51		
	51		
	53 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 1		
	53       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 1         and then we leak in your chimney, and your		
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your		
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your chamber-lye breeds fleas like a loach.		
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your chamber-lye breeds fleas like a loach. FIRST CARRIER		
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your chamber-lye breeds fleas like a loach. FIRST CARRIER What, ostler, come away and be	25	
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your chamber-lye breeds fleas like a loach. FIRST CARRIER What, ostler, come away and be hanged. Come away.	25	
	and then we leak in your chimney, and your chamber-lye breeds fleas like a loach. FIRST CARRIER What, ostler, come away and be hanged. Come away. SECOND CARRIER	25	

FTLN 0673 FTLN 0674 FTLN 0675 FTLN 0676 FTLN 0677 FTLN 0678	<ul> <li>FIRST CARRIER</li> <li>God's body, the turkeys in my pannier are quite starved.—What, ostler! A plague on thee! Hast thou never an eye in thy head? Canst not hear? An 'twere not as good deed as drink to break the pate on thee, I am a very villain. Come, and be hanged. Hast no faith in thee?</li> </ul>	30
	Enter Gadshill.	
FTLN 0679 FTLN 0680	GADSHILL Good morrow, carriers. What's o'clock? <sup>(FIRST)</sup> CARRIER I think it be two o'clock.	35
FTLN 0681 FTLN 0682	GADSHILL I prithee, lend me thy lantern to see my gelding in the stable. FIRST CARRIER	
FTLN 0683 FTLN 0684	Nay, by God, soft. I know a trick worth two of that, i' faith. GADSHILL, <i>fto Second Carrier</i>	40
FTLN 0685 FTLN 0686 FTLN 0687	I pray thee, lend me thine. SECOND CARRIER Ay, when, canst tell? "Lend me thy	
FTLN 0688 FTLN 0689 FTLN 0690	lantern," quoth he. Marry, I'll see thee hanged first. GADSHILL Sirrah carrier, what time do you mean to	45
FTLN 0691 FTLN 0692	come to London? SECOND CARRIER Time enough to go to bed with a	
FTLN 0693 FTLN 0694 FTLN 0695	candle, I warrant thee. Come, neighbor Mugs, we'll call up the gentlemen. They will along with company, for they have great charge. <i>Carriers</i> exit.	50
FTLN 0696	GADSHILL What ho, chamberlain!	
	Enter Chamberlain.	

	-	-
	CHAMBERLAIN	
FTLN 0697	At hand, quoth pickpurse.	
11LIN 0097	GADSHILL	
FTLN 0698	That's even as fair as "at hand, quoth the	
FTLN 0699	Chamberlain," for thou variest no more from	55
FTLN 0700	picking of purses than giving direction doth from	55
FTLN 0701	laboring: thou layest the plot how.	
111210/01	CHAMBERLAIN	
FTLN 0702	Good morrow, Master Gadshill. It holds	
FTLN 0703	current that I told you yesternight: there's a franklin	
FTLN 0704	in the Wild of Kent hath brought three hundred	60
FTLN 0705	marks with him in gold. I heard him tell it to one of	00
FTLN 0706	his company last night at supper—a kind of auditor,	
FTLN 0707	one that hath abundance of charge too, God knows	
FTLN 0708	what. They are up already and call for eggs and	
FTLN 0709	butter. They will away presently.	65
1111(070)	GADSHILL	05
FTLN 0710	Sirrah, if they meet not with Saint Nicholas'	
FTLN 0711	clerks, I'll give thee this neck.	
	CHAMBERLAIN	
FTLN 0712	No, I'll none of it. I pray thee, keep that	
FTLN 0713	for the hangman, for I know thou worshipest Saint	
FTLN 0714	Nicholas as truly as a man of falsehood may.	70
	GADSHILL	
FTLN 0715	What talkest thou to me of the hangman? If	
FTLN 0716	I hang, I'll make a fat pair of gallows, for if I hang,	
FTLN 0717	old Sir John hangs with me, and thou knowest he is	
FTLN 0718	no starveling. Tut, there are other Troyans that	
FTLN 0719	thou dream'st not of, the which for sport sake are	75
FTLN 0720	content to do the profession some grace, that	
FTLN 0721	would, if matters should be looked into, for their	
FTLN 0722	own credit sake make all whole. I am joined with no	
FTLN 0723	foot-land-rakers, no long-staff sixpenny strikers,	
FTLN 0724	none of these mad mustachio purple-hued malt-worms,	80
FTLN 0725	but with nobility and tranquillity, burgomasters	
FTLN 0726	and great oneyers, such as can hold in, such	
FTLN 0727	as will strike sooner than speak, and speak sooner	
FTLN 0728	than drink, and drink sooner than pray, and yet,	
FTLN 0729	zounds, I lie, for they pray continually to their saint	85
FTLN 0730	the commonwealth, or rather not pray to her but	
FTLN 0731	prey on her, for they ride up and down on her and	
FTLN 0732	make her their boots.	

55

	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 2
CHAMBERLAIN	Ň	
What, the con	mmonwealth their boots?	
Will she	hold out water in foul way?	
GADSHILL		
	will. Justice hath liquored her.	
	l as in a castle, cocksure. We hav	ve the
	of fern seed; we walk invisible.	
CHAMBERLAIN		
••••	aith, I think you are more	-
	ng to the night than to fern seed f	for your
e	invisible.	
GADSHILL		
•	hand. Thou shalt have a share in	
OUF PUFC	hase, as I am a true man.	
	et me have it as you are a	
false thi	•	
GADSHILL		
	is a common name to all men.	
	ostler bring my gelding out of the	e stable.
	l, you muddy knave.	
	-, , ,	ר <i>They exit</i> .ך
	Scene 27	
Ent	er Prince, Poins, 「Bardolph, <sup>¬</sup> an	nd Peto.
POINS		CC2
,	r, shelter! I have removed Falstat	
	nd he frets like a gummed velvet	Γ.
PRINCE Stand close.		
Stand close.	<i>Poins, Bardolph,</i>	and Data arit]
	' Poins, Baraoipn,	, ana Pelo exil. '
	Enter Falstaff.	

FTLN 0751	Poins! Poins, and be hanged! Poins! PRINCE	
FTLN 0752	Peace, you fat-kidneyed rascal. What a brawling	5
FTLN 0753	dost thou keep!	-
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0754	Where's Poins, Hal?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0755	He is walked up to the top of the hill. I'll go	
FTLN 0756	seek him.	
	<i>Prince exits</i> . <i>Prince exits</i>	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0757	I am accursed to rob in that thief's company.	10
FTLN 0758	The rascal hath removed my horse and tied him I	
FTLN 0759	know not where. If I travel but four foot by the	
FTLN 0760	square further afoot, I shall break my wind. Well, I	
	59 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 2	
	<b>59</b> <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 2	
FTLN 0761		
FTLN 0761 FTLN 0762	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I	15
	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn	15
FTLN 0762	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty	15
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the	15
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me	15
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the	15
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765 FTLN 0766	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medicines to make me love him, I'll be hanged. It	
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765 FTLN 0766 FTLN 0767	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medicines to make me love him, I'll be hanged. It could not be else: I have drunk medicines.—Poins!	
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765 FTLN 0766 FTLN 0767 FTLN 0768	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medicines to make me love him, I'll be hanged. It could not be else: I have drunk medicines.—Poins! Hal! A plague upon you both.—Bardolph! Peto!—	
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765 FTLN 0766 FTLN 0767 FTLN 0768 FTLN 0769	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medicines to make me love him, I'll be hanged. It could not be else: I have drunk medicines.—Poins! Hal! A plague upon you both.—Bardolph! Peto!— I'll starve ere I'll rob a foot further. An 'twere not as	
FTLN 0762 FTLN 0763 FTLN 0764 FTLN 0765 FTLN 0766 FTLN 0767 FTLN 0768 FTLN 0769 FTLN 0770	doubt not but to die a fair death for all this, if I 'scape hanging for killing that rogue. I have forsworn his company hourly any time this two-and-twenty years, and yet I am bewitched with the rogue's company. If the rascal have not given me medicines to make me love him, I'll be hanged. It could not be else: I have drunk medicines.—Poins! Hal! A plague upon you both.—Bardolph! Peto!— I'll starve ere I'll rob a foot further. An 'twere not as good a deed as drink to turn true man and to leave	

FTLN 0773 FTLN 0774 FTLN 0775 FTLN 0776 FTLN 0777

FTLN 0778 FTLN 0779

all!

# <sup></sup>*Center the Prince, Poins, Peto, and Bardolph.*<sup>¬</sup>

stony-hearted villains know it well enough. A plague

(*They whistle*, <sup>¬</sup>*within*.<sup>¬</sup>) Whew! A plague upon you

30

upon it when thieves cannot be true one to another!

Give me my horse, you rogues. Give me my horse and be hanged!

гл	INCE	
	eace, you fat guts! Lie down, lay thine ear	
	close to the ground, and list if thou canst hear the	
	tread of travelers.	35
FA	LSTAFF	
Η	ave you any levers to lift me up again being	
	down? 'Sblood, I'll not bear my own flesh so	
	far afoot again for all the coin in thy father's Exchequer.	
	What a plague mean you to colt me	
	thus?	40
	INCE	
Tl	nou liest. Thou art not colted; thou art	
	uncolted.	
	LSTAFF	
11	brithee, good Prince Hal, help me to my	
תח	horse, good king's son.	
	INCE	45
	ut, you rogue! Shall I be your ostler? LSTAFF	43
	ang thyself in thine own heir-apparent	
11	garters! If I be ta'en, I'll peach for this. An I have	
(	51 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 2	
	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy	
	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest	
	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy	50
	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest	50
	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill</i> .	50
St	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill</i> .	50
St FA	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill</i> . ADSHILL and. LISTAFF	50
St FA Sc	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will.	50
St FA Sc PC	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LISTAFF o I do, against my will.	50
St FA Sc PC	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will. DINS , 'tis our setter. I know his voice.	50
St FA Sc PC	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will. DINS , 'tis our setter. I know his voice. BARDOLPH	50
St FA Sc PC O C	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will. DINS , 'tis our setter. I know his voice. ARDOLPH <sup>7</sup> What news?	50
St FA Sc PC O C	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will. DINS , 'tis our setter. I know his voice. GADSHILL <sup>7</sup>	
St FA SC PC O C	not ballads made on you all and sung to filthy tunes, let a cup of sack be my poison—when a jest is so forward, and afoot too! I hate it. <i>Enter Gadshill.</i> ADSHILL and. LSTAFF o I do, against my will. DINS , 'tis our setter. I know his voice. ARDOLPH <sup>7</sup> What news?	50

	There's money of the King's coming down the hill.	
FTLN 0804	'Tis going to the King's Exchequer.	
ETI N 0905	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0805	You lie, you rogue. 'Tis going to the King's Tavern.	
FTLN 0806	GADSHILL	
FTLN 0807	There's enough to make us all.	60
FILN 0607	FALSTAFF	00
FTLN 0808	To be hanged.	
11LIN 0000	PRINCE	
FTLN 0809	Sirs, you four shall front them in the narrow	
FTLN 0810	lane. Ned Poins and I will walk lower. If they 'scape	
FTLN 0811	from your encounter, then they light on us.	
112100011	PETO	
FTLN 0812	How many be there of them?	65
1111(0012	GADSHILL	05
FTLN 0813	Some eight or ten.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0814	Zounds, will they not rob us?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0815	What, a coward, Sir John Paunch?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0816	Indeed, I am not John of Gaunt, your grandfather,	
FTLN 0817	but yet no coward, Hal.	70
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0818	Well, we leave that to the proof.	
	POINS	
FTLN 0819	Sirrah Jack, thy horse stands behind the hedge.	
FTLN 0820	When thou need'st him, there thou shalt find him.	
FTLN 0821	Farewell and stand fast.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0822	Now cannot I strike him, if I should be	75
FTLN 0823	hanged.	
	PRINCE, <i>Caside to Poins</i>	
FTLN 0824	Ned, where are our disguises?	
	POINS, <i>Caside to Prince</i>	
FTLN 0825	Here, hard by. Stand close.	
	The Prince and Poins exit.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 0826	Now, my masters, happy man be his dole,	
FTLN 0827	say I. Every man to his business.	80
	They step aside.	

63	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 2
	Enter the Travelers	S.
۲ <sub>FIRST</sub> ٦ TRAVEL	ER	
	Come, neighbor, the b	•
	down the hill. We'll wall	k afoot awhile
and ease or	•	
THIEVES, <i>advar</i>	ncing <sup>†</sup>	
Stand!		
TRAVELERS		
Jesus bless us!		
FALSTAFF		
	ith them! Cut the villains	-
	n, whoreson caterpillars,	
	ey hate us youth. Down v	with them!
Fleece ther	n!	
TRAVELERS	1 4 1	
	ne, both we and ours	
forever!		
FALSTAFF	11, 11, 14	1 0
	ellied knaves! Are you u	
• •	t chuffs. I would your sto	
	acons, on! What, you kn	
	You are grandjurors, are	you? We'll jure
you, faith.	., , , , , , , , ,	
Here	they rob them and bind t	them. They 'all' exit.
Enter	r the Prince and Poins, ſ	disguised.
PRINCE		
	e bound the true men. No	
	and I rob the thieves and	• •
	would be argument for a	•
	n, and a good jest forever	
POINS		
Stand close, I he	ear them coming.	
		<i>They step aside</i> . ⊓
	Enter the Thieves ago	iin.
FALSTAFF		

FTLN 0850 FTLN 0851 FTLN 0852 FTLN 0853	horse before day. An the Prince and Poins be not two arrant cowards, there's no equity stirring. There's no more valor in that Poins than in a wild duck. <i>As they are sharing, the Prince</i> <i>and Poins set upon them.</i>	105
	65 Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 3	
FTLN 0854	PRINCE Your money!	
	POINS	
FTLN 0855	Villains! They all run away, and Falstaff, after a blow or two, runs away too, leaving the booty behind them. PRINCE	
FTLN 0856	Got with much ease. Now merrily to horse.	
FTLN 0857	The thieves are all scattered, and possessed with	110
FTLN 0858	fear So strongly that they done not must each other	
FTLN 0859 FTLN 0860	So strongly that they dare not meet each other. Each takes his fellow for an officer.	
FTLN 0861	Away, good Ned. Falstaff sweats to death,	
FTLN 0862	And lards the lean earth as he walks along.	115
TLN 0863	Were 't not for laughing, I should pity him.	
	POINS	
LN 0864	How the fat rogue roared!	
	They exit.	
	رScene 3	
	Enter Hotspur alone, reading a letter.	
TLN 0865 TLN 0866	HOTSPUR But, for mine own part, my lord, I could be well contented to be there, in respect of the love I	
FLN 0867	bear your house. He could be contented; why is he	
TLN 0868	not, then? In respect of the love he bears our	
LN 0869	house—he shows in this he loves his own barn	5
N 0870	better than he loves our house. Let me see some	
0871	more. The purpose you undertake is dangerous.	
	_	

FTLN	0872	
FTLN	0873	
FTLN	0874	
FTLN	0875	
FTLN	0876	
FTLN	0877	
FTLN	0878	
FTLN	0879	
FTLN	0880	

Why, that's certain. 'Tis dangerous to take a cold, to sleep, to drink; but I tell you, my Lord Fool, out of this nettle, danger, we pluck this flower, safety. The purpose you undertake is dangerous, the friends you have named uncertain, the time itself unsorted, and your whole plot too light for the counterpoise of so great an opposition. Say you so, say you so? I say unto you again, you are a shallow, cowardly hind, and you lie. What a lack-brain is this! By ACT 2. SC. 3 67 Henry IV, Part I the Lord, our plot is a good plot as ever was laid, our friends true and constant—a good plot, good friends, and full of expectation; an excellent plot, very good friends. What a frosty-spirited rogue is this! Why, my Lord of York commends the plot and the general course of the action. Zounds, an I were now by this rascal, I could brain him with his lady's fan. Is there not my father, my uncle, and myself, Lord Edmund Mortimer, my Lord of York, and Owen Glendower? Is there not besides the Douglas? Have I not all their letters to meet me in arms by the ninth of the next month, and are they not some of them set forward already? What a pagan rascal is this—an infidel! Ha, you shall see now, in very sincerity of fear and cold heart, will he to the King and lay open all our proceedings. O, I could divide myself and go to buffets for moving such a dish of skim milk with so honorable an action! Hang him, let him tell the King. We are prepared. I will set forward tonight.

10

15

20

25

30

35

## Enter his Lady.

LN 0901	How now, Kate? I must leave you within these two	
LN 0902	hours.	
	LADY PERCY	
LN 0903	O my good lord, why are you thus alone?	
LN 0904	For what offense have I this fortnight been	40

FTLN 0881 FTLN 0882 FTLN 0883 FTLN 0884 FTLN 0885 FTLN 0886 FTLN 0887 FTLN 0888 FTLN 0889 FTLN 0890 FTLN 0891 FTLN 0892 FTLN 0893 FTLN 0894 FTLN 0895 FTLN 0896 FTLN 0897 FTLN 0898 FTLN 0899 FTLN 0900

FTI FTI

FTI FTI FTLN 0905 FTLN 0906 FTLN 0907 FTLN 0908 FTLN 0909 FTLN 0910 FTLN 0912 FTLN 0913

FTLN 0914

FTLN 0915 FTLN 0916 FTLN 0917 FTLN 0918 FTLN 0919 FTLN 0920 FTLN 0921 FTLN 0922 FTLN 0923 FTLN 0924 FTLN 0925 FTLN 0926 FTLN 0927 FTLN 0928 FTLN 0929 FTLN 0930 FTLN 0931 FTLN 0932 FTLN 0933

FTLN 0934

FTLN 0935

A banished woman from my Harry's bed? Tell me, sweet lord, what is 't that takes from thee Thy stomach, pleasure, and thy golden sleep? Why dost thou bend thine eyes upon the earth And start so often when thou sit'st alone? Why hast thou lost the fresh blood in thy cheeks And given my treasures and my rights of thee To thick-eyed musing and curst melancholy? In thy faint slumbers I by thee have watched,

Henry IV, Part I

45

ACT 2. SC. 3

69

And heard thee murmur tales of iron wars, 50 Speak terms of manage to thy bounding steed, Cry "Courage! To the field!" And thou hast talked Of sallies and retires, of trenches, tents, Of palisadoes, frontiers, parapets, Of basilisks, of cannon, culverin, 55 Of prisoners' ransom, and of soldiers slain, And all the currents of a heady fight. Thy spirit within thee hath been so at war, And thus hath so bestirred thee in thy sleep, That beads of sweat have stood upon thy brow 60 Like bubbles in a late-disturbèd stream, And in thy face strange motions have appeared, Such as we see when men restrain their breath On some great sudden hest. O, what portents are these? 65 Some heavy business hath my lord in hand, And I must know it, else he loves me not. HOTSPUR What, ho! ۲*Enter a Servant*, ٦ Is Gilliams with the packet gone? SERVANT He is, my lord, an hour ago. 70 HOTSPUR Hath Butler brought those horses from the sheriff?

SERVANT			
One horse, m	y lord, he brought even now.		
HOTSPUR	<b>.</b>		
	A roan, a crop-ear, is it not?	)	
SERVANT It is, my lord.			
HOTSPUR			
	shall be my throne.		7
Well, I will b	ack him straight. O, Esperance	e!	
Bid Butler lea	d him forth into the park.		
	I	Servant exits. ר	
71	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 3	
LADY PERCY			
But hear you, m	y lord.		
HOTSPUR What any'st thou	mu ladu?		
What say'st thou LADY PERCY	i, my lady?		
What is it carries	s you away?		8
HOTSPUR	5		
Why, my horse,	my love, my horse.		
LADY PERCY			
Out, you mad-he	<b>^</b>		
	n not such a deal of spleen		
•	ssed with. In faith,		0
•	r business, Harry, that I will.		8
	her Mortimer doth stir		
	e, and hath sent for you terprise; but if you go—		
HOTSPUR	terprise, but it you go—		
	shall be weary, love.		
	511111 00 weary, 10ve.		
LADY PERCY			9
LADY PERCY	vou paraquito answer me		,
Come, come,	you paraquito, answer me this question that I ask		
Come, come, Directly unto	this question that I ask.		-
Come, come, Directly unto In faith, I'll b	this question that I ask. reak thy little finger, Harry,		-
Come, come, Directly unto In faith, I'll b	this question that I ask.		-
Come, come, Directly unto In faith, I'll b An if thou wi	this question that I ask. reak thy little finger, Harry,		-

FTLN 0961	I care not for thee, Kate. This is no world	
	To play with mammets and to tilt with lips.	
FTLN 0962	We must have bloody noses and cracked crowns,	
FTLN 0963	And pass them current too.—Gods me, my horse!—	
FTLN 0964	What say'st thou, Kate? What wouldst thou have	100
FTLN 0965	with me?	
	LADY PERCY	
FTLN 0966	Do you not love me? Do you not indeed?	
FTLN 0967	Well, do not then, for since you love me not,	
FTLN 0968	I will not love myself. Do you not love me?	
FTLN 0969	Nay, tell me if you speak in jest or no.	105
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 0970	Come, wilt thou see me ride?	
FTLN 0971	And when I am a-horseback I will swear	
FTLN 0972	I love thee infinitely. But hark you, Kate,	
FTLN 0973	I must not have you henceforth question me	110
FTLN 0974	Whither I go, nor reason whereabout.	110
	73 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
FTLN 0975	Whither I must, I must; and to conclude	
FTLN 0976	This evening must I leave you, gentle Kate.	
FTLN 0976 FTLN 0977	This evening must I leave you, gentle Kate. I know you wise, but yet no farther wise	
FTLN 0977	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are,	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know,	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate.	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0982	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0982	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far?	115
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0979 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0982	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far? HOTSPUR	
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0970 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0983 FTLN 0983	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far? HOTSPUR Not an inch further. But hark you, Kate,	
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0983 FTLN 0983 FTLN 0984 FTLN 0985	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far? HOTSPUR Not an inch further. But hark you, Kate, Whither I go, thither shall you go too. Today will I set forth, tomorrow you. Will this content you, Kate?	
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0982 FTLN 0983 FTLN 0984 FTLN 0985 FTLN 0986	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far? HOTSPUR Not an inch further. But hark you, Kate, Whither I go, thither shall you go too. Today will I set forth, tomorrow you.	
FTLN 0977 FTLN 0978 FTLN 0980 FTLN 0981 FTLN 0982 FTLN 0983 FTLN 0984 FTLN 0985 FTLN 0986	I know you wise, but yet no farther wise Than Harry Percy's wife; constant you are, But yet a woman; and for secrecy No lady closer, for I well believe Thou wilt not utter what thou dost not know, And so far will I trust thee, gentle Kate. LADY PERCY How? So far? HOTSPUR Not an inch further. But hark you, Kate, Whither I go, thither shall you go too. Today will I set forth, tomorrow you. Will this content you, Kate?	

## רScene 4 Enter Prince and Poins.

	PRINCE	
FTLN 0989	Ned, prithee, come out of that fat room and	
FTLN 0990	lend me thy hand to laugh a little.	
	POINS	
FTLN 0991	Where hast been, Hal?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 0992	With three or four loggerheads amongst three	
FTLN 0993	or fourscore hogsheads. I have sounded the very	5
FTLN 0994	bass string of humility. Sirrah, I am sworn brother	
FTLN 0995	to a leash of drawers, and can call them all by their	
FTLN 0996	Christian names, as Tom, Dick, and Francis. They	
FTLN 0997	take it already upon their salvation that though I be	
FTLN 0998	but Prince of Wales, yet I am the king of courtesy,	10
FTLN 0999	and tell me flatly I am no proud jack, like Falstaff,	
FTLN 1000	but a Corinthian, a lad of mettle, a good boy—by	
FTLN 1001	the Lord, so they call me—and when I am king of	
FTLN 1002	England, I shall command all the good lads in	
FTLN 1003	Eastcheap. They call drinking deep "dyeing scarlet,"	15

75

FTLN 1004 FTLN 1005 FTLN 1006 FTLN 1007 FTLN 1008 FTLN 1009 FTLN 1010 FTLN 1011 FTLN 1012 FTLN 1013 FTLN 1014 FTLN 1015 FTLN 1016 FTLN 1017 FTLN 1018 FTLN 1019

Henry IV, Part I

ACT 2. SC. 4

and when you breathe in your watering, they cry "Hem!" and bid you "Play it off!" To conclude, I am so good a proficient in one quarter of an hour that I can drink with any tinker in his own language during my life. I tell thee, Ned, thou hast lost much 20 honor that thou wert not with me in this action; but, sweet Ned—to sweeten which name of Ned, I give thee this pennyworth of sugar, clapped even now into my hand by an underskinker, one that never spake other English in his life than "Eight shillings 25 and sixpence," and "You are welcome," with this shrill addition, "Anon, anon, sir.—Score a pint of bastard in the Half-moon," or so. But, Ned, to drive away the time till Falstaff come, I prithee, do thou stand in some by-room while I question my 30 puny drawer to what end he gave me the sugar, and

to me may be nothing but "Anon." Step aside, and I'll show thee a 「precedent. <i>Poins exits.</i> POINS, <i>「within</i> Francis! PRINCE Thou art perfect. 「POINS, <i>within</i> ]	ו 35
POINS, <i>within</i> Francis! PRINCE Thou art perfect.	
POINS, <i>within</i> Francis! PRINCE Thou art perfect.	
Francis! PRINCE Thou art perfect.	35
PRINCE Thou art perfect.	35
Thou art perfect.	
•	
POINS, within	
Even sigl	
Francis!	
Enter $\lceil Francis, the \rceil$ Drawer.	
FRANCIS	
Anon, anon, sir.—Look down into the Pomgarnet,	
Ralph.	
PRINCE	
Come hither, Francis.	40
FRANCIS	
My lord?	
PRINCE	
How long hast thou to serve, Francis? FRANCIS	
Forsooth, five years, and as much as to—	
POINS, 「 <i>within</i> ]	
Francis!	
FRANCIS	
Anon, anon, sir.	45
PRINCE	
Five year! By 'r Lady, a long lease for the	
clinking of pewter! But, Francis, darest thou be	
so valiant as to play the coward with thy indenture, and show it a fair pair of heels, and run	
from it?	50
	50

	POINS, <i>within</i>	
FTLN 1041	Francis!	
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1042	Anon, sir.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1043	How old art thou, Francis?	55
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1044	Let me see. About Michaelmas next, I shall	
FTLN 1045	be—	
	POINS, <i>within</i>	
FTLN 1046	Francis!	
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1047	Anon, sir.—Pray, stay a little, my lord.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1048	Nay, but hark you, Francis, for the sugar thou	60
FTLN 1049	gavest me—'twas a pennyworth, was 't not?	
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1050	O Lord, I would it had been two!	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1051	I will give thee for it a thousand pound. Ask	
FTLN 1052	me when thou wilt, and thou shalt have it.	
	POINS, <i>within</i>	
FTLN 1053	Francis!	65
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1054	Anon, anon.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1055	Anon, Francis? No, Francis. But tomorrow,	
FTLN 1056	Francis; or, Francis, o' Thursday; or indeed, Francis,	
FTLN 1057	when thou wilt. But, Francis— FRANCIS	
FTLN 1058	My lord?	70
11LIN 1036	PRINCE	70
FTLN 1059	Wilt thou rob this leathern-jerkin, crystal-button,	
FTLN 1060	not-pated, agate-ring, puke-stocking, caddis-garter,	
FTLN 1061	smooth-tongue, Spanish-pouch—	
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1062	O Lord, sir, who do you mean?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1063	Why then, your brown bastard is your only	75
FTLN 1064	drink, for look you, Francis, your white canvas	
FTLN 1065	doublet will sully. In Barbary, sir, it cannot come to	
FTLN 1066	so much.	
	FRANCIS	
FTLN 1067	What, sir?	
	POINS, <i>within</i>	
FTLN 1068	Francis!	80
		I

'LN 1069	PRINCE Away, you rogue! Dost thou not hear them	
LN 1070	call? Here they both call him. The Drawer stands amazed, not knowing which way to go.	
	Enter Vintner.	
	79 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
	VINTNER	
LN 1071	What, stand'st thou still and hear'st such a	
LN 1072 LN 1073	calling? Look to the guests within. <i>Francis exits</i> . My lord, old Sir John with half a dozen more are at	85
N 1073	the door. Shall I let them in?	05
	PRINCE	
N 1075	Let them alone awhile, and then open the	
N 1076	door. <i>Vintner exits</i> . Poins!	
	Enter Poins.	
	POINS	
N 1077	Anon, anon, sir.	
N 1078	PRINCE Sirrah, Falstaff and the rest of the thieves are	90
N 1079	at the door. Shall we be merry?	20
	POINS	
N 1080	As merry as crickets, my lad. But hark you,	
LN 1081 LN 1082	what cunning match have you made with this jest of the drawer. Come, what's the issue?	
11 1002	PRINCE	
LN 1083	I am now of all humors that have showed	95
LN 1084	themselves humors since the old days of Goodman	
LN 1085 LN 1086	Adam to the pupil age of this present twelve o'clock at midnight.	
	$\lceil$ Enter Francis, in haste. $\rceil$	
.N 1087	What's o'clock, Francis?	

	FRANCIS	
88	Anon, anon, sir.	10
	۲ <i>Francis exits</i> . ۲ PRINCE	
89	That ever this fellow should have fewer words	
0	than a parrot, and yet the son of a woman! His	
1	industry is upstairs and downstairs, his eloquence	
2	the parcel of a reckoning. I am not yet of Percy's	
3	mind, the Hotspur of the north, he that kills me	10
94	some six or seven dozen of Scots at a breakfast,	
5	washes his hands, and says to his wife "Fie upon	
6	this quiet life! I want work." "O my sweet Harry,"	
07	says she, "how many hast thou killed today?"	
8	"Give my roan horse a drench," says he, and answers	1
9	"Some fourteen," an hour after. "A trifle, a	
00	trifle." I prithee, call in Falstaff. I'll play Percy,	
)1	and that damned brawn shall play Dame Mortimer	
02	his wife. "Rivo!" says the drunkard. Call in	
)3	Ribs, call in Tallow.	1
	81 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
	Enter Falstaff, <sup>C</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph;	
	Enter Falstaff, <sup>C</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph;	
44	Enter Falstaff, <sup>C</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine.	
44	Enter Falstaff, <sup>C</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine. <sup>7</sup> POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been?	
	POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been? FALSTAFF	
)5	POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been? FALSTAFF A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance	
)5 )6	Enter Falstaff, <sup>Γ</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine. ¬ POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been? FALSTAFF A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of	12
)5 )6 )7	Enter Falstaff, <sup>¬</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine. <sup>¬</sup> POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been? FALSTAFF A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks	12
95 96 97 98	<ul> <li>Enter Falstaff, <sup>「</sup>Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine. ¬</li> <li>POINS</li> <li>Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been?</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them, and foot them too. A plague</li> </ul>	12
)5 )6 )7 )8 )9	Enter Falstaff, <sup>¬</sup> Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine. <sup>¬</sup> POINS Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been? FALSTAFF A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them, and foot them too. A plague of all cowards!—Give me a cup of sack, rogue!—Is	12
)5 )6 )7 )8 )9	<ul> <li>Enter Falstaff, <sup>「</sup>Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine.<sup>¬</sup></li> <li>POINS</li> <li>Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been?</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them, and foot them too. A plague of all cowards!—Give me a cup of sack, rogue!—Is there no virtue extant?</li> </ul>	12
)5 )6 )7 )8 )9	<ul> <li>Enter Falstaff, <sup>「</sup>Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine.<sup>¬</sup></li> <li>POINS</li> <li>Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been?</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them, and foot them too. A plague of all cowards!—Give me a cup of sack, rogue!—Is there no virtue extant?</li> </ul>	12
05 06 07 08 09 0	<ul> <li>Enter Falstaff, <sup>「</sup>Gadshill, Peto, Bardolph; and Francis, with wine.<sup>¬</sup></li> <li>POINS</li> <li>Welcome, Jack. Where hast thou been?</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>A plague of all cowards, I say, and a vengeance too! Marry and amen!—Give me a cup of sack, boy.—Ere I lead this life long, I'll sew netherstocks and mend them, and foot them too. A plague of all cowards!—Give me a cup of sack, rogue!—Is there no virtue extant? <i>He drinketh.</i></li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Didst thou never see Titan kiss a dish of</li> </ul>	12
15 16 17 18 19 0	Final Formation and Francis, Formation of the provided of t	12

1	FALSTAFF, <sup>f</sup> to Francis <sup>7</sup>	
FTLN 1115	You rogue, here's lime in this	
FTLN 1116	sack too.—There is nothing but roguery to be	
FTLN 1117	found in villainous man, yet a coward is worse than	
FTLN 1118	a cup of sack with lime in it. A villainous coward! Go	130
FTLN 1119	thy ways, old Jack. Die when thou wilt. If manhood,	
FTLN 1120	good manhood, be not forgot upon the face of the	
FTLN 1121	Earth, then am I a shotten herring. There lives not	
FTLN 1122	three good men unhanged in England, and one of	
FTLN 1123	them is fat and grows old, God help the while. A bad	135
FTLN 1124	world, I say. I would I were a weaver. I could sing	
FTLN 1125	psalms, or anything. A plague of all cowards, I say	
FTLN 1126	still.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1127	How now, woolsack, what mutter you?	
	FALSTAFF	1.40
FTLN 1128	A king's son! If I do not beat thee out of thy	140
FTLN 1129	kingdom with a dagger of lath, and drive all thy	
FTLN 1130	subjects afore thee like a flock of wild geese, I'll	
FTLN 1131	never wear hair on my face more. You, Prince of Wales!	
FTLN 1132	PRINCE	
FTLN 1133	Why, you whoreson round man, what's the	145
FTLN 1134	matter?	145
112111154	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1135	Are not you a coward? Answer me to that—	
FTLN 1136	and Poins there?	
	83 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
	POINS	
FTLN 1137	Zounds, you fat paunch, an you call me coward,	150
FTLN 1138	by the Lord, I'll stab thee.	150
ETLN 1120	FALSTAFF I call thee coward? I'll see thee damned ere	
FTLN 1139 FTLN 1140	I call thee coward, but I would give a thousand	
FTLN 1140 FTLN 1141	pound I could run as fast as thou canst. You are	
FTLN 1141	straight enough in the shoulders you care not who	
FTLN 1143	sees your back. Call you that backing of your	155
FTLN 1144	friends? A plague upon such backing! Give me them	100
	1 0 1 m - 0	

FTLN 1145	that will face me.—Give me a cup of sack.—I am a	
FTLN 1146	rogue if I drunk today.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1147	O villain, thy lips are scarce wiped since thou	
FTLN 1148	drunk'st last.	160
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1149	All is one for that. ( <i>He drinketh</i> .) A plague of	
FTLN 1150	all cowards, still say I.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1151	What's the matter?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1152	What's the matter? There be four of us here	165
FTLN 1153	have ta'en a thousand pound this day morning. PRINCE	165
FTLN 1154	Where is it, Jack, where is it?	
11111111	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1155	Where is it? Taken from us it is. A hundred	
FTLN 1156	upon poor four of us.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1157	What, a hundred, man?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1158	I am a rogue if I were not at half-sword	170
FTLN 1159	with a dozen of them two hours together. I have	
FTLN 1160	'scaped by miracle. I am eight times thrust through	
FTLN 1161	the doublet, four through the hose, my buckler	
FTLN 1162	cut through and through, my sword hacked like	1.5.5
FTLN 1163	a handsaw. <i>Ecce signum</i> ! I never dealt better since	175
FTLN 1164	I was a man. All would not do. A plague of	
FTLN 1165	all cowards! Let them speak. <i>Pointing to Gadshill</i> ,	
FTLN 1166	<i>Bardolph, and Peto.</i> <sup>¬</sup> If they speak more or	
FTLN 1167	less than truth, they are villains, and the sons of	
FTLN 1168	darkness.	180
	(PRINCE)	100
FTLN 1169	Speak, sirs, how was it?	
	Γ <sub>BARDOLPH</sub>	
FTLN 1170	We four set upon some dozen.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1171	Sixteen at least, my lord.	
	(BARDOLPH)	
FTLN 1172	And bound them.	
	·	
I		

85	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 4	
РЕТО			
No, no, they were n	not bound.		185
FALSTAFF			
You rogue, they we	ere bound, every man of		
	a Jew else, an Ebrew Jew.		
۲ BARDOLPH			
	were sharing, some six or seve	en	
fresh men set u	ipon us.		
FALSTAFF			1.0
	est, and then come in the		190
other.			
PRINCE			
What, fought you w	vith them all?		
FALSTAFF	at you call all but if I		
	at you call all, but if I h fifty of them I am a bunch of	2	
-	were not two- or three-and-fit		19:
	Jack, then am I no two-legged		17.
creature.	Jack, then all 1 no two-legged		
PRINCE			
	not murdered some of		
them.			
FALSTAFF			
Nay, that's past pray	ying for. I have peppered		20
two of them. T	Wo I am sure I have paid, two	rogues	
in buckram sui	its. I tell thee what, Hal, if I tel	l thee a	
lie, spit in my	face, call me horse. Thou know	vest my	
old ward. Here	e I lay, and thus I bore my poin	nt. Four	
rogues in buck	tram let drive at me.		20:
PRINCE			
	aid'st but two even now.		
FALSTAFF	<b>c</b>		
Four, Hal, I told the	ee tour.		
POINS			
Ay, ay, he said four FALSTAFF	ſ.		
	ofront and mainly		
These four came all	made me no more ado, but too	1z oll	210
	ints in my target, thus.	к ан	210
PRINCE	mis m my unger, mus.		
	were but four even now.		
FALSTAFF			
In buckram?			

POINS	
Ay, four in buckram suits.	
FALSTAFF	
Seven by these hilts, or I am a villain else.	215
PRINCE, to Poins	
Prithee, let him alone. We shall have	
more anon.	
FALSTAFF Dost thou hear me, Hal?	
PRINCE	
Ay, and mark thee too, Jack.	
87 Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC.	4
FALSTAFF	
Do so, for it is worth the listening to. These	220
nine in buckram that I told thee of—	
PRINCE	
So, two more already. FALSTAFF	
Their points being broken— POINS	
Their points being broken—	
Their points being broken— POINS	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid.	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two!	225
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten	225 230
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back,	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back, and let drive at me, for it was so dark, Hal, that thou	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back, and let drive at me, for it was so dark, Hal, that thou couldst not see thy hand.	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back, and let drive at me, for it was so dark, Hal, that thou couldst not see thy hand.	
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back, and let drive at me, for it was so dark, Hal, that thou couldst not see thy hand. PRINCE These lies are like their father that begets	230
Their points being broken— POINS Down fell their hose. FALSTAFF Began to give me ground, but I followed me close, came in foot and hand, and, with a thought, seven of the eleven I paid. PRINCE O monstrous! Eleven buckram men grown out of two! FALSTAFF But as the devil would have it, three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green came at my back, and let drive at me, for it was so dark, Hal, that thou couldst not see thy hand.	

1		1
	FALSTAFF	
226	What, art thou mad? Art thou mad? Is not	
227	the truth the truth?	
	PRINCE	240
228	Why, how couldst thou know these men in	240
229	Kendal green when it was so dark thou couldst not	
230	see thy hand? Come, tell us your reason. What sayest	
231	thou to this?	
	POINS	
232	Come, your reason, Jack, your reason. FALSTAFF	
233	What, upon compulsion? Zounds, an I were	245
234	at the strappado or all the racks in the world, I	
235	would not tell you on compulsion. Give you a	
236	reason on compulsion? If reasons were as plentiful	
237	as blackberries, I would give no man a reason upon	
238	compulsion, I.	250
	PRINCE	
239	I'll be no longer guilty of this sin. This sanguine	
240	coward, this bed-presser, this horse-backbreaker,	
241	this huge hill of flesh—	
	FALSTAFF	
242	'Sblood, you starveling, you elfskin, you	
212	bolood, you startoning, you enskin, you	
.243	dried neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stockfish!	255
		255
243	dried neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stockfish! 89 Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 4	255
243	dried neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stockfish! 89 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4 O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's	255
243 244 245	dried neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stockfish!         89       Henry IV, Part I         ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing	255
243	dried neat's tongue, you bull's pizzle, you stockfish!         89       Henry IV, Part I         ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—	255
243 244 245 246	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE	255
243 244 245 246 247	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         PRINCE       Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and	
243 244 245 246 247 248	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons,	255
243 244 245 246 247	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.       ACT 2. SC. 4	
243 244 245 246 247 248 249	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         0, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         PRINCE       Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.         POINS	
243 244 245 246 247 248	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.       POINS         Mark, Jack.       PARIAL       PARIAL	
243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.       POINS         Mark, Jack.       PRINCE	
243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.       POINS         Mark, Jack.       PRINCE         We two saw you four set on four, and bound	
243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250	89       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         O, for breath to utter what is like thee! You tailor's yard, you sheath, you bowcase, you vile standing tuck—       PRINCE         Well, breathe awhile, and then to it again, and when thou hast tired thyself in base comparisons, hear me speak but this.       POINS         Mark, Jack.       PRINCE	

	two set on you four and, with a word, outfaced you	
"LN 1255	from your prize, and have it, yea, and can show it	
N 1256	you here in the house. And, Falstaff, you carried	
N 1257	your guts away as nimbly, with as quick dexterity,	
258	and roared for mercy, and still run and roared, as	270
Ð	ever I heard bull-calf. What a slave art thou to hack	
	thy sword as thou hast done, and then say it was in	
	fight! What trick, what device, what starting-hole	
	canst thou now find out to hide thee from this open	
	and apparent shame?	275
	POINS	
	Come, let's hear, Jack. What trick hast thou	
	now?	
	FALSTAFF	
	By the Lord, I knew you as well as he that	
	made you. Why, hear you, my masters, was it for	
	me to kill the heir apparent? Should I turn upon the	280
	true prince? Why, thou knowest I am as valiant as	_ ~
	Hercules, but beware instinct. The lion will not	
	touch the true prince. Instinct is a great matter.	
	I was now a coward on instinct. I shall think	
	the better of myself, and thee, during my life—	285
	I for a valiant lion, and thou for a true prince.	
	But, by the Lord, lads, I am glad you have the	
	money.—Hostess, clap to the doors.—Watch tonight,	
	pray tomorrow. Gallants, lads, boys, hearts	
	of gold, all the titles of good fellowship come to	290
	you. What, shall we be merry? Shall we have a play	_, ,
	extempore?	
	91 Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 4	
	PRINCE	
	Content, and the argument shall be thy running	
	away.	
	FALSTAFF	
	Ah, no more of that, Hal, an thou lovest me.	295
	Enter Hostess.	

	HOSTESS	
FTLN 1284	O Jesu, my lord the Prince—	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1285	How now, my lady the hostess, what sayst thou	
FTLN 1286	to me?	
	HOSTESS	
FTLN 1287	Marry, my lord, there is a nobleman of the	
FTLN 1288	court at door would speak with you. He says he	300
FTLN 1289	comes from your father.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1290	Give him as much as will make him a royal	
FTLN 1291	man and send him back again to my mother.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1292	What manner of man is he?	
	HOSTESS	205
FTLN 1293	An old man.	305
ETLN 1204	FALSTAFF What doth Gravity out of his had at midnight?	
FTLN 1294 FTLN 1295	What doth Gravity out of his bed at midnight? Shall I give him his answer?	
FILM 1293	PRINCE	
FTLN 1296	Prithee do, Jack.	
1 121 ( 12) 0	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1297	Faith, and I'll send him packing.	
	He exits.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1298	Now, sirs. <i>To Gadshill</i> . By 'r Lady, you fought	310
FTLN 1298 FTLN 1299	Now, sirs. 「 <i>To Gadshill</i> . <sup>¬</sup> By 'r Lady, you fought fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.—	310
		310
FTLN 1299	fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.—	310
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300	fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You	310
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300	fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!	310
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's</li> </ul>	310 315
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306 FTLN 1307	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded</li> </ul>	315
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> </ul>	
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306 FTLN 1307	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> </ul>	315
<ul> <li>FTLN 1299</li> <li>FTLN 1300</li> <li>FTLN 1301</li> <li>FTLN 1302</li> <li>FTLN 1303</li> <li>FTLN 1304</li> <li>FTLN 1305</li> <li>FTLN 1306</li> <li>FTLN 1307</li> <li>FTLN 1308</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Yea, and to tickle our noses with speargrass</li> </ul>	315
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306 FTLN 1307 FTLN 1308 FTLN 1309	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Yea, and to tickle our noses with speargrass to make them bleed, and then to beslubber our</li> </ul>	315
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306 FTLN 1307 FTLN 1308 FTLN 1309 FTLN 1310	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Yea, and to tickle our noses with speargrass to make them bleed, and then to beslubber our garments with it, and swear it was the blood of true</li> </ul>	315
FTLN 1299 FTLN 1300 FTLN 1301 FTLN 1302 FTLN 1303 FTLN 1304 FTLN 1305 FTLN 1306 FTLN 1307 FTLN 1308 FTLN 1309 FTLN 1310 FTLN 1311	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Yea, and to tickle our noses with speargrass to make them bleed, and then to beslubber our</li> </ul>	315
<ul> <li>FTLN 1299</li> <li>FTLN 1300</li> <li>FTLN 1301</li> <li>FTLN 1302</li> <li>FTLN 1303</li> <li>FTLN 1303</li> <li>FTLN 1304</li> <li>FTLN 1306</li> <li>FTLN 1307</li> <li>FTLN 1308</li> <li>FTLN 1309</li> <li>FTLN 1310</li> <li>FTLN 1311</li> <li>FTLN 1312</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>fair.—So did you, Peto.—So did you, Bardolph.— You are lions too. You ran away upon instinct. You will not touch the true prince. No, fie!</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Faith, I ran when I saw others run.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Faith, tell me now in earnest, how came Falstaff's sword so hacked?</li> <li>PETO</li> <li>Why, he hacked it with his dagger and said he would swear truth out of England but he would make you believe it was done in fight, and persuaded us to do the like.</li> <li>BARDOLPH</li> <li>Yea, and to tickle our noses with speargrass to make them bleed, and then to beslubber our garments with it, and swear it was the blood of true men. I did that I did not this seven year before: I</li> </ul>	315

O villain, thou stolest a cup of sack eighteen	
93 Henry IV. Part I ACT 2. SC. 4	;
93 Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 4	
years ago, and wert taken with the manner, and ever	
since thou hast blushed extempore. Thou hadst fire	
and sword on thy side, and yet thou ran'st away.	
What instinct hadst thou for it?	330
BARDOLPH	
My lord, do you see these meteors? Do you	
behold these exhalations?	
PRINCE I do.	
BARDOLPH	
What think you they portend?	
PRINCE	
Hot livers and cold purses.	335
BARDOLPH	
Choler, my lord, if rightly taken.	
PRINCE No. If rightly taken, halter.	
Enter Falstaff.	
Here comes lean Jack. Here comes bare-bone.—	
How now, my sweet creature of bombast? How long is 't ago, Jack, since thou sawest thine own knee?	34(
FALSTAFF	540
My own knee? When I was about thy years,	
Hal, I was not an eagle's talon in the waist. I could	
have crept into any alderman's thumb-ring. A	
plague of sighing and grief! It blows a man up like a	
bladder. There's villainous news abroad. Here was	345
Sir John Bracy from your father. You must to the	
court in the morning. That same mad fellow of the	
north, Percy, and he of Wales that gave Amamon the bastinado, and made Lucifer cuckold, and swore	
the devil his true liegeman upon the cross of a	350
Welsh hook—what a plague call you him?	550

	Owen Glendower.	
41	FALSTAFF Owen, Owen, the same, and his son-in-law	
42	Mortimer, and old Northumberland, and that	
43	sprightly Scot of Scots, Douglas, that runs a-horseback	355
44	up a hill perpendicular—	
	PRINCE	
45	He that rides at high speed, and with his pistol	
46	kills a sparrow flying.	
	FALSTAFF	
47	You have hit it.	
10	PRINCE	260
8	So did he never the sparrow.	360
	95 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
49 50	Well, that rascal hath good mettle in him. He will not run. PRINCE	
51 52	Why, what a rascal art thou then to praise him so for running? FALSTAFF	
3	A-horseback, you cuckoo, but afoot he will	365
	not budge a foot. PRINCE	
	Yes, Jack, upon instinct.	
	FALSTAFF	
	I grant you, upon instinct. Well, he is there	
	too, and one Mordake, and a thousand blue-caps	
	more. Worcester is stolen away tonight. Thy father's	370
	beard is turned white with the news. You may buy	
	land now as cheap as stinking mackerel.	
	PRINCE	
	Why then, it is like if there come a hot June,	
	and this civil buffeting hold, we shall buy maidenheads	
	as they buy hobnails, by the hundreds.	375
	FALSTAFF	
	By the Mass, thou sayest true. It is like we	
	shall have good trading that way. But tell me, Hal,	
	shan have good trading that way. Dut ten me, mai,	ļ

a	rt not thou horrible afeard? Thou being heir	
	pparent, could the world pick thee out three such	
	nemies again as that fiend Douglas, that spirit	380
Р	Percy, and that devil Glendower? Art thou not	
h	orribly afraid? Doth not thy blood thrill at it?	
PRINCE	Ξ	
Not a	whit, i' faith. I lack some of thy instinct.	
FALST	AFF	
	thou wilt be horribly chid tomorrow	
	when thou comest to thy father. If thou love me,	385
р	ractice an answer.	
PRINCE		
	bu stand for my father and examine me	
	pon the particulars of my life.	
FALST		
	I? Content. <i>He sits down</i> . This chair	
	hall be my state, this dagger my scepter, and this	390
	ushion my crown.	
PRINCE		
•	ate is taken for a joined stool, thy golden	
	cepter for a leaden dagger, and thy precious rich	
	rown for a pitiful bald crown.	
FALST		205
	an the fire of grace be not quite out of hee, now shalt thou be moved.—Give me a cup of	395
,		
97	Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 4	
S	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be	
sa tł	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion,	
sa th a	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein.	
sa th a PRINCE	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $E_{i}$ , $\lceil bowing \rceil$	
si th a PRINCH Well,	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $E_i, \ \ \ bowing \ here is my leg.$	400
sa th a PRINCH Well, FALSTA	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $\exists, \ \ bowing \ \ here is my leg.$ AFF	400
sa th a PRINCE Well, FALST And h	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $E_{,} \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \$	400
sa th a PRINCE Well, FALSTA And h a	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $\Xi, \lceil bowing \rceil$ here is my leg. AFF ere is my speech. $\lceil As \ King. \rceil$ Stand side, nobility.	400
sa th a PRINCE Well, FALST And h a HOSTE	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $\exists, \lceil bowing \rceil$ here is my leg. AFF ere is my speech. $\lceil As \ King. \rceil$ Stand side, nobility. SS	400
sa th a PRINCH Well, FALST And h a HOSTE O Jesu	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $\Xi, \lceil bowing \rceil$ here is my leg. AFF ere is my speech. $\lceil As \ King. \rceil$ Stand side, nobility. ss 1, this is excellent sport, i' faith!	400
sa th a PRINCE Well, FALSTA And h a HOSTE O Jesu FALSTA	ack to make my eyes look red, that it may be hought I have wept, for I must speak in passion, nd I will do it in King Cambyses' vein. $\exists, \lceil bowing \rceil$ here is my leg. AFF ere is my speech. $\lceil As \ King. \rceil$ Stand side, nobility. SS	400

FTLN 1404       thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word,         FTLN 1405       partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous         FTLN 1405       trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy         FTLN 1407       nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be         FTLN 1407       nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be         FTLN 1407       nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be         FTLN 1407       nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be         FTLN 1408       son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to       420         me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of       heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A         FTLN 1409       me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the son of England         PTLN 1410       question not to be asked. Shall the son of England         FTLN 1411       guestion not to be asked. Shall the son of England         FTLN 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be         FTLN 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         Often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers         FTLN 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou         FTLN 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;	FTLN 1393	HOSTESS O the Father, how he holds his countenance!	405
FTLN 1397For tears do stop the floodgates of her eyes. HOSTESSO Jesu, he doth it as like one of these harlotry players as ever I see.FALSTAFFFTLN 1397Peace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.— $fAs King.^{-1}$ Harry, I do not only marvel 			
HOSTESSO Jesu, he doth it as like one of these harlotry players as ever I see.FTIN 139players as ever I see.FALSTAFFPeace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.—Peace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.—410 $fAs King.^{-}$ Harry, I do not only marvelwhere thou spendest thy time, but also how thou art accompanied. For though the camomile, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. ThatPTIN 1400ris wasted, the sooner it wears. ThatPTIN 1401the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. ThatPTIN 1402partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainousPTIN 1403partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainousPTIN 1404partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainousPTIN 1405partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainousPTIN 1406rick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy enter lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son toPTIN 1402rether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hastPTIN 1414prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hastPTIN 1412prove a thief and tis known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;PSHenry IV, Part IPSeomany, but I know not his name.PRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$	FTLN 1394		
FTLN 1397O Jesu, he doth it as like one of these harlotry players as ever I see.FALSTAFFFTLN 1397FTLN 1397FTLN 1401 $[As King.]$ Harry, I do not only marvelwhere thou spendest thy time, but also how thou art accompanied. For though the camomile, the more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That thru 1403FTLN 1404FTLN 1405FTLN 1405FTLN 1406FTLN 1406FTLN 1407FTLN 1408FTLN 1408FTLN 1409FTLN 1410FTLN 1410FTLN 1410FTLN 1411FTLN 1411FTLN 1412FTLN 1414FTLN 1414FTLN 1415FTLN 1415FTLN 1416FTLN 1417FTLN 1418FTLN 1418FTLN 1419FTLN 1420FT	FTLN 1395		
FTLN 137players as ever I see.FALSTAFFPeace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.—410 $fAs King.^{1}$ Harry, I do not only marvel410 $fAs King.^{1}$ Harry, I do not only marvel410where thou spendest thy time, but also how thouart accompanied. For though the camomile, theFTLN 140more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth,FTLN 140the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415FTLN 140partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous111FTLN 140partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous111FTLN 140rether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be420FTLN 140son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to420FTLN 140net, here lies the point: why, being son to420FTLN 140net, here is a thing, Harry, which thou hast425FTLN 141prove a thief and take purses? A question to be425FTLN 141often heard of, and it is known to many in our landby the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writersfor report, doth defile; so doth the company thoukeepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee inFTLN 1419not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty?FALSTAFF, $f_{as} King^2$	TTT N 120 C		
FALSTAFFPeace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.—410 $fAs King.^{-1}$ Harry, I do not only marvelwhere thou spendest thy time, but also how thou art accompanied. For though the camonile, the more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415fTLN 1402thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast tTLN 1412425often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part 1ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part 1VACT 2. SC. 4Not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$			
FTLN 1399Peace, good pint-pot. Peace, good tickle-brain.—410 $fAs King.$ Harry, I do not only marvelwhere thou spendest thy time, but also how thou art accompanied. For though the camomile, the more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTN 1401the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTN 1402the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTN 1403the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTN 1404partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous7111TTN 1405partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous7111TTN 1406trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast asked. There is a thing, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 491not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name. PRINCE91PRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty?<	1LN 1397		
FTLN 149 $\int As King. T Harry, I do not only marvelwhere thou spendest thy time, but also how thouart accompanied. For though the camomile, themore it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth,the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. Thatthou art my son I have partly thy mother's word,partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainoustrick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thynether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou beson to me, here lies the point: why, being son tome, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun ofheaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? Aquestion not to be asked. Shall the son of Englandprove a thief and take purses? A question to beasked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hastdo report, doth defile; so doth the company thoukeepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee indrink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part 1ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part 198ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part 199Kerny, Tarry, now I do not speak to thee indrink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;99Henry IV, Part 199Kerny, Fars 199Kerny, Fars 199Kerny, Surt 190Kerny, Surt 191Kerny, Surt 192Kerny, Surt 193Kerny, Surt 194Kerny, S$	FTLN 1398		410
TTL 1400where thou spendest thy time, but also how thou art accompanied. For though the camomile, the more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTL 1402more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTL 1403the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TTL 1404thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to420TTL 1409me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast425often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous			110
TIN 1401art accompanied. For though the camomile, the more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to 420 me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast till 425 often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part I91ACT 2. SC. 492Henry IV, Part I93ACT 2. SC. 494Not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.91PRINCE92What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, fas King 7		• •	
TEN 1402more it is trodden on, the faster it grows, so youth, the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast tike often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 4PRINCEPRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$			
TELN 1403the more it is wasted, the sooner it wears. That415TELN 1404thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast time that do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 490Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 4	ГLN 1402		
TLN 1404thou art my son I have partly thy mother's word, partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to the son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to the son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to the son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to the son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to the son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast the saked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast the saked. There is a dot is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers the view of the neard of, and it is known to many in our land the view of the nears; not in pleasure, but in passion; the view of the term is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.99Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part I99ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part I90ACT 2. SC. 491Not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.91PRINCE92What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, Tas King 7			415
LN 1405       partly my own opinion, but chiefly a villainous         LN 1406       trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy         LN 1407       nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be         Son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to       420         LN 1409       me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of         LN 1409       heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A         LN 1410       question not to be asked. Shall the son of England         LN 1411       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be         LN 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be         LN 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       10         LN 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       10       10         LN 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou       10       10       1430         LN 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       11       1410         LN 1418       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy       20         LN 1412       not in words only, but I know not his name.       1410       1411       141	'LN 1404	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
LN 1406trick of thine eye and a foolish hanging of thy nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 4N1419not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEN1422What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, fas King]March 2.8 King]	LN 1405		
LN 1407nether lip that doth warrant me. If then thou be son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;ACT 2. SC. 499Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 4N 1419not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name. PRINCEPRINCENN 1422What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$ Part I	LN 1406		
N 1408       son to me, here lies the point: why, being son to       420         N 1409       me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of       420         N 1410       heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A       420         N 1411       question not to be asked. Shall the son of England       420         N 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be       421         N 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be       425         N 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         N 1413       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       426         N 1414       often heard of file; so doth the company thou       420         N 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       430         N 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou       430         N 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       430         N 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         N 1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy         N 1420       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy       company, but I know not his name.         PRINCE       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? <th>LN 1407</th> <th></th> <th></th>	LN 1407		
Image: Non-Section 1410       heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A question not to be asked. Shall the son of England prove a thief and take purses? A question to be asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         Image: Number of Provention 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         Image: Number of Provention 1413       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers         Image: Number of Provention 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou         Image: Number of Provention 1416       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         Image: Number of Provention 1418       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.       PRINCE         Image: Number of Provention 1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?       FALSTAFF, 「as King ]	LN 1408		420
N 1411       question not to be asked. Shall the son of England         N 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be         N 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         N 1413       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       425         N 1414       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       425         N 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       425         N 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in         N 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       430         M 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         M 1418       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy         N 1420       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy       company, but I know not his name.         PRINCE       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?       FALSTAFF, <i>fas King</i>	LN 1409	me, art thou so pointed at? Shall the blessed sun of	
N 1412       prove a thief and take purses? A question to be         N 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         N 1414       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       425         N 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       425         N 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou       425         N 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       430         N 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         N 1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy         N 1420       company, but I know not his name.       PRINCE         N 1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?       FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$	N 1410	heaven prove a micher and eat blackberries? A	
N 1413       asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast       425         N 1414       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       425         N 1415       often heard of, and it is known to many in our land       425         N 1416       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers       40         N 1417       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou       420         N 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in       430         M 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         N 1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is       a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy         N 1420       company, but I know not his name.       PRINCE         N 1421       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?       FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$	LN 1411	question not to be asked. Shall the son of England	
N 1414often heard of, and it is known to many in our land by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;43099Henry IV, Part IACT 2. SC. 4N 1419not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEN 1422PRINCEWhat manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, $\lceil as King \rceil$	N 1412	prove a thief and take purses? A question to be	
N 1415       by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers         N 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou         N 1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in         N 1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;         430         99       Henry IV, Part I         ACT 2. SC. 4         not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is         a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy         company, but I know not his name.         PRINCE         N 1422         What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬	N 1413	asked. There is a thing, Harry, which thou hast	425
4 1416       do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.         91422       PRINCE         91422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         91422       FALSTAFF, 「as King ٦	J 1414	often heard of, and it is known to many in our land	
1417       keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.         PRINCE       PRINCE         1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         FALSTAFF, 「as King ]	1415	by the name of pitch. This pitch, as ancient writers	
1418       drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;       430         99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.       ACT 2. SC. 4         1420       PRINCE       PRINCE         1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬	1416	do report, doth defile; so doth the company thou	
99       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 2. SC. 4         N 1419       not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.         N 1420       PRINCE         N 1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         FALSTAFF, 「as King ]	J 1417	keepest. For, Harry, now I do not speak to thee in	
<ul> <li>not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is</li> <li>a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy</li> <li>company, but I know not his name.</li> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?</li> <li>FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬</li> </ul>	1418	drink, but in tears; not in pleasure, but in passion;	430
<ul> <li>N 1419 not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.</li> <li>N 1421 PRINCE</li> <li>N 1422 What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?</li> <li>FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬</li> </ul>			
In 1420a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEIn 1422What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬		99 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 2. SC. 4	
ILN 1420a virtuous man whom I have often noted in thy company, but I know not his name.PRINCEILN 1422What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?FALSTAFF, 「as King ]	TLN 1419	not in words only, but in woes also. And yet there is	
rLN 1421       company, but I know not his name.         PRINCE         rLN 1422       What manner of man, an it like your Majesty?         FALSTAFF, 「as King ¬	TLN 1420		
PRINCE UN 1422 What manner of man, an it like your Majesty? FALSTAFF, <i>as King</i>	LN 1421	-	
FALSTAFF, <i>as King</i>			
	N 1422		
455 The Soberty Portry man, 1 Taran, and a 455	N 1423	A goodly portly man, i' faith, and a	435

FTLN 1424	corpulent; of a cheerful look, a pleasing eye, and a	
FTLN 1425	most noble carriage, and, as I think, his age some	
FTLN 1426	fifty, or, by 'r Lady, inclining to threescore; and now	
FTLN 1427	I remember me, his name is Falstaff. If that man	
FTLN 1428	should be lewdly given, he deceiveth me, for, Harry,	440
FTLN 1429	I see virtue in his looks. If then the tree may be	
FTLN 1430	known by the fruit, as the fruit by the tree, then	
FTLN 1431	peremptorily I speak it: there is virtue in that	
FTLN 1432	Falstaff; him keep with, the rest banish. And tell me	
FTLN 1433	now, thou naughty varlet, tell me where hast thou	445
FTLN 1434	been this month?	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1435	Dost thou speak like a king? Do thou stand for	
FTLN 1436	me, and I'll play my father.	
	FALSTAFF, <i>rising</i>	
FTLN 1437	Depose me? If thou dost it half so	
FTLN 1438	gravely, so majestically, both in word and matter,	450
FTLN 1439	hang me up by the heels for a rabbit-sucker or a	
FTLN 1440	poulter's hare.	
	PRINCE, <i>sitting down</i>	
FTLN 1441	Well, here I am set.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 1442	And here I stand.—Judge, my masters.	
	PRINCE, <i>[as King]</i>	4.5.5
FTLN 1443	Now, Harry, whence come you?	455
	FALSTAFF, <i>as Prince</i>	
FTLN 1444	My noble lord, from Eastcheap.	
	PRINCE, <i>as King</i> The completence of the completence	
FTLN 1445	The complaints I hear of thee are	
FTLN 1446	grievous. FALSTAFF, 「 <i>as Prince</i> ٦	
ETI N. 1447	'Sblood, my lord, they are false.	
FTLN 1447	—Nay, I'll tickle you for a young prince, i' faith.	460
FTLN 1448	PRINCE, $\lceil_{as \ King}\rceil$	400
FTLN 1449	Swearest thou? Ungracious boy,	
FTLN 1449 FTLN 1450	henceforth ne'er look on me. Thou art violently	
FTLN 1450	carried away from grace. There is a devil haunts	
FTLN 1452	thee in the likeness of an old fat man. A tun of man	
FTLN 1453	is thy companion. Why dost thou converse with that	465
FTLN 1454	trunk of humors, that bolting-hutch of beastliness,	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

		I
FTLN 1455	that swollen parcel of dropsies, that huge bombard	
FTLN 1456	of sack, that stuffed cloakbag of guts, that roasted	
FTLN 1457	Manningtree ox with the pudding in his belly, that	
FTLN 1458	reverend Vice, that gray iniquity, that father ruffian,	47
FTLN 1459	that vanity in years? Wherein is he good, but to taste	
FTLN 1460	sack and drink it? Wherein neat and cleanly but to	
FTLN 1461	carve a capon and eat it? Wherein cunning but in	
FTLN 1462	craft? Wherein crafty but in villainy? Wherein villainous	
FTLN 1463	but in all things? Wherein worthy but in	47
FTLN 1464	nothing?	
	FALSTAFF, <i>Gas Prince</i>	
FTLN 1465	I would your Grace would take	
FTLN 1466	me with you. Whom means your Grace?	
	PRINCE, <i>as King</i>	
FTLN 1467	That villainous abominable misleader	
FTLN 1468	of youth, Falstaff, that old white-bearded Satan.	48
	FALSTAFF, <i>Sprince</i>	
FTLN 1469	My lord, the man I know.	
	PRINCE, <i>as King</i>	
FTLN 1470	I know thou dost.	
	FALSTAFF, <i>Sprince</i>	
FTLN 1471	But to say I know more harm in	
FTLN 1472	him than in myself were to say more than I know.	
FTLN 1473	That he is old, the more the pity; his white hairs do	48
FTLN 1474	witness it. But that he is, saving your reverence, a	
FTLN 1475	whoremaster, that I utterly deny. If sack and sugar	
FTLN 1476	be a fault, God help the wicked. If to be old and	
FTLN 1477	merry be a sin, then many an old host that I know is	
FTLN 1478	damned. If to be fat be to be hated, then Pharaoh's	49
FTLN 1479	<sup>r</sup> lean <sup>¬</sup> kine are to be loved. No, my good lord,	
FTLN 1480	banish Peto, banish Bardolph, banish Poins, but for	
FTLN 1481	sweet Jack Falstaff, kind Jack Falstaff, true Jack	
FTLN 1482	Falstaff, valiant Jack Falstaff, and therefore more	
FTLN 1483	valiant being as he is old Jack Falstaff, banish not	49
FTLN 1484	him thy Harry's company, banish not him thy	
FTLN 1485	Harry's company. Banish plump Jack, and banish	
FTLN 1486	all the world.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 1487	I do, I will.	
	A loud knocking, and Bardolph, Hostess, and	
	۲ <i>Francis exit</i>	

Henry IV, Part I

ACT 2. SC. 4

101

103	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 4
	Enter Bardolph running.	
BARDOLPH		
monstrous	lord, the Sheriff with a most s watch is at the door.	
FALSTAFF		
• •	e.—Play out the play. I have ay in the behalf of that Falstaff.	
	Enter the Hostess.	
HOSTESS		
O Jesu, my lor	d, my lord—	
PRINCE	1 1 1 1 1 (1 1 1 1	
Heigh, heigh, t What's th	he devil rides upon a fiddlestick.	
HOSTESS		
	d all the watch are at the door.	
	come to search the house. Shall I	let them
in?		
FALSTAFF		
Dost thou hear	, Hal? Never call a true piece	
of gold a	counterfeit. Thou art essentially r	nade
without se	eeming so.	
PRINCE		
	tural coward without instinct.	
FALSTAFF		
•••	ajor. If you will deny the	
	p; if not, let him enter. If I becom	
	ell as another man, a plague on m	•
a halter as	ip. I hope I shall as soon be stran	igled with
PRINCE, <i>Stand</i>		
	ehind the arras. The	
	up above.—Now, my masters, fo	or a true
	good conscience.	<i>n</i> u uuc
FALSTAFF		
	ave had, but their date is out;	
	fore I'll hide me.	

	<i>All but the Prince a</i>	nd Peto exit. <sup>¬</sup>
	Enter Sheriff and the Carrier.	
PRINCE Now, Mast SHERIFF	ter Sheriff, what is your will with	me?
-	on me, my lord. A hue and cry wed certain men unto this house.	
105	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 2. SC. 4
PRINCE		
What men?		
SHERIFF		
	m is well known, my gracious lord	1.
A gross fat	t man.	
CARRIER	for the provide of	
As	fat as butter.	
DDINCE		
PRINCE The man I	do assure you is not here	
The man I	do assure you is not here, If at this time have employed him	
The man I For I myse	If at this time have employed him	
The man I For I myse And, sherif	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will	If at this time have employed him	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house.	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house.	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in thi	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house.	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in this PRINCE	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ing he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house. lord. There are two gentlemen is robbery lost three hundred mark	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in thi PRINCE It may be s	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house. lord. There are two gentlemen is robbery lost three hundred mark	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in this PRINCE It may be s He shall be	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ing he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house. lord. There are two gentlemen is robbery lost three hundred mark	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in thi PRINCE It may be s He shall be	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house. lord. There are two gentlemen is robbery lost three hundred mark so. If he have robbed these men, e answerable; and so farewell.	
The man I For I myse And, sherif That I will Send him t For anythin And so let SHERIFF I will, my I Have in thi PRINCE It may be s He shall be	If at this time have employed him ff, I will engage my word to thee by tomorrow dinner time to answer thee or any man ng he shall be charged withal. me entreat you leave the house. lord. There are two gentlemen is robbery lost three hundred mark	

Indeed, my l	lord, I think it be two o'clock.	545	
DINCE	<i>He exits</i> $\lceil$ <i>with the Carrier.</i> $\rceil$		
RINCE	l is known as well as Paul's Co		
call him fo	l is known as well as Paul's. Go		
ETO	Jitii.		
-	asleep behind the arras, and		
	ke a horse.		
RINCE			
Iark, how hard	d he fetches breath. Search his	550	
	(He searcheth his pocket, and findeth certain		
papers.)			
Vhat hast thou	found?		
ETO			
Nothing but pag	pers, my lord.		
RINCE			
	they be. Read them.		
Peto <i>reads</i> ך			
Item, a ca	pon,2s. 2d.	555	
107	Henry IV, Part I ACT 2. SC. 4		
		_	
Item, sauc	re,4d.	_	
Item, sauc Item, sack	re,4d. c, two gallons,5s. 8d.	_	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch	re,4d. two gallons,5s. 8d. novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.	_	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea	re,4d. two gallons,5s. 8d. novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.	_	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE	re,4d. <i>x</i> , two gallons,5s. 8d. <i>novies and sack after supper</i> ,2s. 6d. <i>nd</i> ,ob.	- 560	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor	re,4d. two gallons,5s. 8d. novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.	-	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th	re,4d. <i>c</i> , two gallons,5s. 8d. <i>hovies and sack after supper</i> ,2s. 6d. <i>id</i> ,ob. nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of	-	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep	re,4d. <i>two gallons</i> ,5s. 8d. <i>hovies and sack after supper</i> ,2s. 6d. <i>nd</i> ,ob. nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is	560	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h	re,4d. <i>t</i> , two gallons,5s. 8d. <i>hovies and sack after supper</i> ,2s. 6d. <i>id</i> ,ob. nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage.	560	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. V	<i>See,4d.</i> <i>two gallons,5s. 8d.</i> <i>hovies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>ud,ob.</i> nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the	560	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. V shall be ho	<i>Se,4d.</i> <i>ce,4d.</i> <i>two gallons,5s. 8d.</i> <i>novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>nd,ob.</i> nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of nis intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. nim sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place		
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of	<i>See4d.</i> <i>tovies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>ad,ob.</i> nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a		
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of of twelve	<i>Se</i> ,4 <i>d</i> . <i>c</i> , <i>two gallons</i> ,5 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . <i>novies and sack after supper</i> ,2 <i>s</i> . 6 <i>d</i> . <i>nd</i> , <i>ob</i> . nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of nis intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. nim sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a foot, and I know his death will be a march		
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of of twelve with advan	<i>See4d.</i> <i>See4d.</i> <i>Status</i> , <i>two gallons,5s. 8d.</i> <i>hovies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>ad,ob.</i> Instrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a foot, and I know his death will be a march score. The money shall be paid back again		
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of of twelve with advan and so goo	<i>itemy IV, I an I</i> <i>se,4d.</i> <i>t, two gallons,5s. 8d.</i> <i>novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>nd,ob.</i> nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a foot, and I know his death will be a march score. The money shall be paid back again ntage. Be with me betimes in the morning, od morrow, Peto.	565	
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of of twelve with advan and so goo	<i>se</i> ,4 <i>d</i> . <i>s</i> , <i>two gallons</i> ,5 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . <i>tovies and sack after supper</i> ,2 <i>s</i> . 6 <i>d</i> . <i>ad</i> , <i>ob</i> . Instrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a foot, and I know his death will be a march score. The money shall be paid back again ntage. Be with me betimes in the morning, od morrow, Peto. good my lord.		
Item, sauc Item, sack Item, sack Item, anch Item, brea PRINCE O mor bread to th else, keep There let h morning. shall be ho charge of of twelve with advan and so goo	<i>itemy IV, I an I</i> <i>se,4d.</i> <i>t, two gallons,5s. 8d.</i> <i>novies and sack after supper,2s. 6d.</i> <i>nd,ob.</i> nstrous! But one halfpennyworth of his intolerable deal of sack? What there is close. We'll read it at more advantage. him sleep till day. I'll to the court in the We must all to the wars, and thy place onorable. I'll procure this fat rogue a foot, and I know his death will be a march score. The money shall be paid back again ntage. Be with me betimes in the morning, od morrow, Peto.	56	5

# ר*ACT 3*ר

Scene 1	
Enter Hotspur, Worcester, Lord Mortim	ner, 「and 「Owen
Glendower.	

#### MORTIMER

FTLN FTLN

FTLN FTLN FTLN

FTLN FTLN FTLN FTLN

FTLN

FTLN FTLN

FTLN FTLN

FTLN FTLN FTLN

FTLN

559	These promises are fair, the parties sure,	
560	And our induction full of prosperous hope.	
	HOTSPUR	
561	Lord Mortimer and cousin Glendower,	
562	Will you sit down? And uncle Worcester—	
563	A plague upon it, I have forgot the map.	5
	GLENDOWER	
564	No, here it is. Sit, cousin Percy,	
565	Sit, good cousin Hotspur, for by that name	
566	As oft as Lancaster doth speak of you	
567	His cheek looks pale, and with a rising sigh	
568	He wisheth you in heaven.	10
	HOTSPUR	
569	And you in hell,	
570	As oft as he hears Owen Glendower spoke of.	
	GLENDOWER	
571	I cannot blame him. At my nativity	
572	The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,	
573	Of burning cressets, and at my birth	15
574	The frame and huge foundation of the Earth	
575	Shaked like a coward.	
	HOTSPUR	
576	Why, so it would have done	
	111	

1578Had but kittened, though yourself had never been1579born.GLENDOWER1580I say the Earth did shake when I was born.HOTSPUR1581And I say the Earth was not of my mind,1582If you suppose as fearing you it shook.GLENDOWER1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble.HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,1585And not in fear of your nativity.1586Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1599By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601Were signs have marked me extraordinary,1602Mere is he living, clipped in with the sea1714That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1607Mich calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607<		113 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 3. SC. 1
1578Had but kittened, though yourself had never been born.1579born.1580I say the Earth did shake when I was born. HOTSPUR1581And I say the Earth was not of my mind, If you suppose as fearing you it shook.1582GLENDOWER1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving, Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1591I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave To tell you once again that at my birth The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show I am not in the roll of common men.162More is he living, clipped in with the sea That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales, Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1630Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	LN 1577	At the same season if your mother's cat
1579born.GLENDOWER1580I say the Earth did shake when I was born. HOTSPUR1581And I say the Earth was not of my mind, If you suppose as fearing you it shook. GLENDOWER1582The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving, Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1591Cousin, of many men1593I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1594The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1595The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1611These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show1622And all the courses of my life do show1633I am not in the roll of common men.1644Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1655And bring him out that is but woman's son Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	LN 1578	·
GLENDOWER         1580       I say the Earth did shake when I was born.         HOTSPUR         1581       And I say the Earth was not of my mind,         1582       If you suppose as fearing you it shook.         GLENDOWER         1583       The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble.         HOTSPUR         1584       O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,         1585       And not in fear of your nativity.         1586       Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth         1587       In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth         1588       Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed         1599       By the imprisoning of unruly wind         1590       Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,         1591       Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down         1592       Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth         1593       Our grandam Earth, having this distemp' rature,         1594       In passion shook.         GLENDOWER       Cousin, of many men         1595       Cousin, of many men         1596       I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave         1597       To tell you once again that at my birth         1598       The goats ran from the mountains, and	N 1579	
HOTSPUR1581And I say the Earth was not of my mind, If you suppose as fearing you it shook. GLENDOWER1582The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving, Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth Our grandam Earth, having this distemp' rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1594I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave To tell you once again that at my birth The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales, Which calls me pupil or hath read to me? And bring him out that is but woman's son Can trace me in the tedious ways of art		GLENDOWER
HOTSPUR1581And I say the Earth was not of my mind, If you suppose as fearing you it shook. GLENDOWER1582The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving, Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth Our grandam Earth, having this distemp' rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1594I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave To tell you once again that at my birth The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales, Which calls me pupil or hath read to me? And bring him out that is but woman's son Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1580	I say the Earth did shake when I was born.
If you suppose as fearing you it shook.GLENDOWERThe heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble.HOTSPUR0, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,And not in fear of your nativity.Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forthIn strange eruptions; oft the teeming EarthIsIs with a kind of colic pinched and vexedBy the imprisoning of unruly windWithin her womb, which, for enlargement striving,Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples downSteeples and moss-grown towers. At your birthOur grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,In passion shook.GLENDOWERCousin, of many menI do not bear these crossings. Give me leaveTo tell you once again that at my birthThe front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,The goats ran from the mountains, and the herdsWere strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.These signs have marked me extraordinary,And all the courses of my life do showI am not in the roll of common men.Where is he living, clipped in with the seaThat chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?And bring him out that is but woman's sonCan trace me in the tedious ways of art		•
If you suppose as fearing you it shook.GLENDOWERThe heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble.HOTSPUR0, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,And not in fear of your nativity.Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forthIn strange eruptions; oft the teeming EarthIsIs with a kind of colic pinched and vexedBy the imprisoning of unruly windWithin her womb, which, for enlargement striving,Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples downSteeples and moss-grown towers. At your birthOur grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,In passion shook.GLENDOWERCousin, of many menI do not bear these crossings. Give me leaveTo tell you once again that at my birthThe front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,The goats ran from the mountains, and the herdsWere strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.These signs have marked me extraordinary,And all the courses of my life do showI am not in the roll of common men.Where is he living, clipped in with the seaThat chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?And bring him out that is but woman's sonCan trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1581	And I say the Earth was not of my mind,
GLENDOWER1583The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble. HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1586Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature, In passion shook.GLENDOWERCousin, of many men1594I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales, Which calls me pupil or hath read to me? And bring him out that is but woman's son Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1582	
HOTSPUR1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,1585And not in fear of your nativity.1586Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art		
1584O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire, And not in fear of your nativity.1585Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1586Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.GLENDOWERGLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1583	The heavens were all on fire; the Earth did tremble.
1885And not in fear of your nativity.1886Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1887In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1888Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1899By the imprisoning of unruly wind1900Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1911Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1922Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1933Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1944In passion shook.1955Cousin, of many men1956I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1957To tell you once again that at my birth1958The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1959The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1001Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1012And all the courses of my life do show1023I am not in the roll of common men.1034Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1035That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1036Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1037And bring him out that is but woman's son1038Can trace me in the tedious ways of art		HOTSPUR
1586Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1584	O, then the Earth shook to see the heavens on fire,
1587In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1585	And not in fear of your nativity.
1588Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.GLENDOWERGLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1586	Diseasèd nature oftentimes breaks forth
1589By the imprisoning of unruly wind1590Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,1591Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,1594In passion shook.1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1587	In strange eruptions; oft the teeming Earth
<ul> <li>Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,</li> <li>Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down</li> <li>Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth</li> <li>Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,</li> <li>In passion shook.</li> <li>GLENDOWER</li> <li>Cousin, of many men</li> <li>I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave</li> <li>To tell you once again that at my birth</li> <li>The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,</li> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1588	Is with a kind of colic pinched and vexed
<ul> <li>Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down</li> <li>Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth</li> <li>Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,</li> <li>In passion shook.</li> <li>GLENDOWER</li> <li>Cousin, of many men</li> <li>I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave</li> <li>To tell you once again that at my birth</li> <li>The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,</li> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1589	By the imprisoning of unruly wind
1592Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1594In passion shook. GLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave To tell you once again that at my birth The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes, The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary, And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales, Which calls me pupil or hath read to me? And bring him out that is but woman's son Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1590	Within her womb, which, for enlargement striving,
1593Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature, In passion shook. GLENDOWER1594In passion shook. GLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1591	Shakes the old beldam Earth and topples down
1594In passion shook. GLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1592	Steeples and moss-grown towers. At your birth
GLENDOWER1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1593	Our grandam Earth, having this distemp'rature,
1595Cousin, of many men1596I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave1597To tell you once again that at my birth1598The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,1599The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds1600Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.1601These signs have marked me extraordinary,1602And all the courses of my life do show1603I am not in the roll of common men.1604Where is he living, clipped in with the sea1605That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,1606Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?1607And bring him out that is but woman's son1608Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	V 1594	In passion shook.
<ul> <li>I do not bear these crossings. Give me leave</li> <li>To tell you once again that at my birth</li> <li>The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,</li> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>		GLENDOWER
<ul> <li>To tell you once again that at my birth</li> <li>The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,</li> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	1595	•
<ul> <li>The front of heaven was full of fiery shapes,</li> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1596	-
<ul> <li>The goats ran from the mountains, and the herds</li> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1597	
<ul> <li>Were strangely clamorous to the frighted fields.</li> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1598	
<ul> <li>These signs have marked me extraordinary,</li> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1599	
<ul> <li>And all the courses of my life do show</li> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1600	
<ul> <li>I am not in the roll of common men.</li> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1601	
<ul> <li>Where is he living, clipped in with the sea</li> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1602	•
<ul> <li>That chides the banks of England, Scotland, Wales,</li> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1603	
<ul> <li>Which calls me pupil or hath read to me?</li> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1604	
<ul> <li>And bring him out that is but woman's son</li> <li>Can trace me in the tedious ways of art</li> </ul>	N 1605	C C
1608 Can trace me in the tedious ways of art	N 1606	
	N 1607	C C
1609 And hold me pace in deep experiments.	N 1608	•
	609	And hold me pace in deep experiments.

	115 Henry IV, Part I AC	T 3. SC. 1
	HOTSPUR	
1610	I think there's no man speaks better Welsh.	
611	I'll to dinner.	
	MORTIMER	
512	Peace, cousin Percy. You will make him mad.	
	GLENDOWER	
13	I can call spirits from the vasty deep.	
	HOTSPUR	
14	Why, so can I, or so can any man,	
15	But will they come when you do call for them?	
	GLENDOWER	
516	Why, I can teach you, cousin, to command the	
17	devil.	
	HOTSPUR	
518	And I can teach thee, coz, to shame the devil	
19	By telling truth. Tell truth and shame the devil.	
20	If thou have power to raise him, bring him hither,	
21	And I'll be sworn I have power to shame him	
22	hence.	
23	O, while you live, tell truth and shame the devil! MORTIMER	
24	Come, come, no more of this unprofitable chat.	
	GLENDOWER	
25	Three times hath Henry Bolingbroke made head	
26	Against my power; thrice from the banks of Wye	
527	And sandy-bottomed Severn have I sent him	
28	Bootless home and weather-beaten back.	
	HOTSPUR	
529	Home without boots, and in foul weather too!	
530	How 'scapes he agues, in the devil's name?	
	GLENDOWER	
31	Come, here is the map. Shall we divide our right	
32	According to our threefold order ta'en?	
	MORTIMER	
533	The Archdeacon hath divided it	
34	Into three limits very equally:	

By south and east is to my part assigned;	
All westward, Wales beyond the Severn shore,	
And all the fertile land within that bound	80
To Owen Glendower; and, dear coz, to you	
The remnant northward lying off from Trent.	
And our indentures tripartite are drawn,	
Which being sealed interchangeably—	
A business that this night may execute—	85
Tomorrow, cousin Percy, you and I	
And my good Lord of Worcester will set forth	
To meet your father and the Scottish power,	
As is appointed us, at Shrewsbury.	
My father Glendower is not ready yet,	90
Nor shall we need his help these fourteen days.	
<i>To Glendower</i> . Within that space you may have	
drawn together	
Your tenants, friends, and neighboring gentlemen.	
GLENDOWER	
A shorter time shall send me to you, lords,	95
And in my conduct shall your ladies come,	
From whom you now must steal and take no leave,	
For there will be a world of water shed	
Upon the parting of your wives and you.	
HOTSPUR, <i>Clooking at the map</i>	
Methinks my moiety, north from Burton here,	10
In quantity equals not one of yours.	
See how this river comes me cranking in	
And cuts me from the best of all my land	
A huge half-moon, a monstrous cantle out.	
I'll have the current in this place dammed up,	10
And here the smug and silver Trent shall run	
In a new channel, fair and evenly.	
It shall not wind with such a deep indent	
To rob me of so rich a bottom here.	

FTLN 1635FTLN 1636FTLN 1637FTLN 1638

FTLN 1639 FTLN 1640 FTLN 1641 FTLN 1642 FTLN 1643 FTLN 1644 FTLN 1645 FTLN 1646 FTLN 1647 FTLN 1648 FTLN 1649 FTLN 1650 FTLN 1651 FTLN 1652 FTLN 1653 FTLN 1654 FTLN 1655 FTLN 1656 FTLN 1657 FTLN 1658 FTLN 1659 FTLN 1660 FTLN 1661 FTLN 1662 FTLN 1663 FTLN 1664 FTLN 1665

FTLN 1666 FTLN 1667

119	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 1
GLENDOWER		
Not wind? I	t shall, it must. You see it doth.	
MORTIMER, <i>ft</i>	Hotspur	
Yea, but ma	ark how he bears his course, and runs	
me up		
With like ac	lvantage on the other side,	
Gelding the	opposèd continent as much	
As on the of	ther side it takes from you.	
WORCESTER		
Yea, but a l	ittle charge will trench him here	
And on this	north side win this cape of land,	
And then he	e runs straight and even.	
HOTSPUR		
	so. A little charge will do it.	
GLENDOWER		
I'll not have it	altered.	
HOTSPUR		
Will not you?		
GLENDOWER	11	
No, nor you sh	all not.	
HOTSPUR	0	
Who shall say	me nay?	
GLENDOWER	т	
Why, that will HOTSPUR	1.	

125

130

135

FTLN 1683	Let me not understand you, then; speak it in Welsh.
	GLENDOWER
FTLN 1684	I can speak English, lord, as well as you,
FTLN 1685	For I was trained up in the English court,
FTLN 1686	Where being but young I framed to the harp
FTLN 1687	Many an English ditty lovely well
FTLN 1688	And gave the tongue a helpful ornament—
FTLN 1689	A virtue that was never seen in you.
	HOTSPUR
FTLN 1690	Marry, and I am glad of it with all my heart.
FTLN 1691	I had rather be a kitten and cry "mew"
FTLN 1692	Than one of these same <sup>r</sup> meter <sup>7</sup> balladmongers.
FTLN 1693	I had rather hear a brazen can'stick turned,
FTLN 1694	Or a dry wheel grate on the axletree,
FTLN 1695	And that would set my teeth nothing an edge,
FTLN 1696	Nothing so much as mincing poetry.
FTLN 1697	'Tis like the forced gait of a shuffling nag.

121 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 3. SC. 1
GLENDOWER
Come, you shall have Trent turned.
HOTSPUR
I do not care. I'll give thrice so much land
To any well-deserving friend;
But in the way of bargain, mark you me,
I'll cavil on the ninth part of a hair.
Are the indentures drawn? Shall we be gone?
GLENDOWER
The moon shines fair. You may away by night.
I'll haste the writer, and withal
Break with your wives of your departure hence.
I am afraid my daughter will run mad,
So much she doteth on her Mortimer.
He exits.
MORTIMER
Fie, cousin Percy, how you cross my father!
HOTSPUR
I cannot choose. Sometime he angers me
With telling me of the moldwarp and the ant,
Of the dreamer Merlin and his prophecies,
And of a dragon and a finless fish,
A clip-winged griffin and a moulten raven,
A couching lion and a ramping cat,
And such a deal of skimble-skamble stuff
As puts me from my faith. I tell you what—
He held me last night at least nine hours
In reckoning up the several devils' names
That were his lackeys. I cried "Hum," and "Well, go
to,"
But marked him not a word. O, he is as tedious
As a tired horse, a railing wife,
Worse than a smoky house. I had rather live
With cheese and garlic in a windmill, far,
Than feed on cates and have him talk to me
In any summer house in Christendom.
MORTIMER
In faith, he is a worthy gentleman,

	123 Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 1
FTLN 1729	Exceedingly well read and profited	
FTLN 1729 FTLN 1730	In strange concealments, valiant as a lion,	
FTLN 1731	And wondrous affable, and as bountiful	
FTLN 1732	As mines of India. Shall I tell you, cousin?	
FTLN 1733	He holds your temper in a high respect	175
FTLN 1734	And curbs himself even of his natural scope	110
FTLN 1735	When you come cross his humor. Faith, he does.	
FTLN 1736	I warrant you that man is not alive	
FTLN 1737	Might so have tempted him as you have done	
FTLN 1738	Without the taste of danger and reproof.	180
FTLN 1739	But do not use it oft, let me entreat you.	
	worcester, <i>fto Hotspur</i>	
FTLN 1740	In faith, my lord, you are too willful-blame,	
FTLN 1741	And, since your coming hither, have done enough	
FTLN 1742	To put him quite besides his patience.	
FTLN 1743	You must needs learn, lord, to amend this fault.	185
FTLN 1744	Though sometimes it show greatness, courage,	
FTLN 1745	blood—	
FTLN 1746	And that's the dearest grace it renders you—	
FTLN 1747	Yet oftentimes it doth present harsh rage,	
FTLN 1748	Defect of manners, want of government,	190
FTLN 1749	Pride, haughtiness, opinion, and disdain,	
FTLN 1750	The least of which, haunting a nobleman,	
FTLN 1751	Loseth men's hearts and leaves behind a stain	
FTLN 1752	Upon the beauty of all parts besides,	
FTLN 1753	Beguiling them of commendation.	195
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 1754	Well, I am schooled. Good manners be your speed	1!
FTLN 1755	Here come our wives, and let us take our leave.	
	Enter Glendower with the Ladies.	
	MORTIMER	
FTLN 1756	This is the deadly spite that angers me:	
FTLN 1757	My wife can speak no English, I no Welsh.	
	GLENDOWER	
FTLN 1758	My daughter weeps; she'll not part with you.	200
FTLN 1759	She'll be a soldier too, she'll to the wars.	
I		

	125 Henry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC. 1	
	MORTIMER	
	Good father, tell her that she and my aunt Percy	
	Shall follow in your conduct speedily.	
	Glendower speaks to her in Welsh,	
	and she answers him in the same.	
	GLENDOWER	
	She is desperate here, a peevish self-willed harlotry,	
	One that no persuasion can do good upon.	20
	The Lady speaks in Welsh.	
	MORTIMER	
	I understand thy looks. That pretty Welsh	
	Which thou pourest down from these swelling	
	heavens	
	I am too perfect in, and but for shame	
	In such a parley should I answer thee.	21
	The Lady 「speaks ] again in Welsh. 「They kiss. ]	
	I understand thy kisses, and thou mine,	
	And that's a feeling disputation;	
	But I will never be a truant, love,	
	Till I have learned thy language; for thy tongue	
	Makes Welsh as sweet as ditties highly penned,	21
	Sung by a fair queen in a summer's bower,	
	With ravishing division, to her lute.	
	GLENDOWER	
	Nay, if you melt, then will she run mad.	
	The Lady speaks again in Welsh.	
	MORTIMER	
1	O, I am ignorance itself in this!	
	GLENDOWER	
	She bids you on the wanton rushes lay you down	22
	And rest your gentle head upon her lap,	
	And she will sing the song that pleaseth you,	
	And on your eyelids crown the god of sleep,	
	Charming your blood with pleasing heaviness,	_
	Making such difference 'twixt wake and sleep	22
l l	As is the difference betwixt day and night	

I

127	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 1
5 The ho	our before the heavenly harnessed team	L
6 Begins	his golden progress in the east.	
MORTIME	<b>સ</b>	
7 With a	ll my heart I'll sit and hear her sing.	
8 By tha	t time will our book, I think, be drawn.	
GLENDOW	ER	
	and those musicians that shall play to	-
0 Hang i	n the air a thousand leagues from hence	e,
1 And st	raight they shall be here. Sit and attend	l.
HOTSPUR		
	Kate, thou art perfect in lying down.	
	quick, quick, that I may lay my head in	n thy
lap.		
LADY PER		
Go, you g	giddy goose.	
	The	e music plays.
HOTSPUR		
	perceive the devil understands Welsh,	
	is no marvel he is so humorous.	
•	Lady, he is a good musician.	
LADY PER		
	uld you be nothing but musical,	Lie
•	ou are altogether governed by humors.	
1 still, HOTSPUR	you thief, and hear the lady sing in We	c1511.
	er hear Lady, my brach, howl in	
3 I nau Taul		
LADY PER		
	hou have thy head broken?	
HOTSPUR	nou have thy head bloken?	
5 No.		
LADY PER	СҮ	
6 Then be s		
HOTSPUR		
	tis a woman's fault.	
LADY PER		
	help thee!	
HOTSPUR	L	
9 To the W	elsh lady's bed.	
LADY PER	•	

What's that HOTSPUR	:?		
	singe		
Peace, she	0	s a Walsh sona	
HOTSPUR	Here the Lady sing	s a weish song.	
	I'll have your cong too		
LADY PERC	e, I'll have your song too.		
			255
HOTSPUR	n good sooth.		255
	in good sooth! Heart, you swear		
1,000 9 0 0 1 2,			
129	Harring W. Davit I	ACT 3. SC. 2	
129	Henry IV, Part I	ner 5. 50. 2	
like a	comfit-maker's wife! "Not you, in	good	
	" and "as true as I live," and "as G	C	
	me," and "as sure as day"—	ou shun	
	est such sarcenet surety for thy oat	hs	260
•	bu never walk'st further than Finsb		200
	e, Kate, like a lady as thou art,	ury.	
	nouth-filling oath, and leave "in so	ooth "	
-	h protest of pepper-gingerbread	Jour,	
	t-guards and Sunday citizens.		265
Come, s			20.
LADY PERC	-		
I will not s			
HOTSPUR			
	t way to turn tailor, or be redbreas	st	
	r. An the indentures be drawn, I'll		
	within these two hours, and so com	e in when	270
you w			
		He exits.	
GLENDOWE	2		
	ome, Lord Mortimer, you are as sl	OW	
Come, c	ord Percy is on fire to go.		
As hot I	•		
As hot I By this	our book is drawn. We'll but seal,		275
As hot I By this	•		275
As hot I By this And the	our book is drawn. We'll but seal, n to horse immediately.		275

Scene 2<sup>٦</sup> Enter the King, Prince of Wales, and others.

## KING

Lords, give us leave; the Prince of Wales and I
Must have some private conference, but be near at
hand,
For we shall presently have need of you.

I know not whether God will have it so For some displeasing service I have done, That, in His secret doom, out of my blood

5

131

Henry IV, Part I

ACT 3. SC. 2

Lords exit.

He'll breed revengement and a scourge for me. But thou dost in thy passages of life Make me believe that thou art only marked	10
For the hot vengeance and the rod of heaven	
To punish my mistreadings. Tell me else,	
Could such inordinate and low desires,	
Such poor, such bare, such lewd, such mean	
attempts,	15
Such barren pleasures, rude society	
As thou art matched withal, and grafted to,	
Accompany the greatness of thy blood,	
And hold their level with thy princely heart?	
PRINCE	
So please your Majesty, I would I could	20
Quit all offenses with as clear excuse	
As well as I am doubtless I can purge	
Myself of many I am charged withal.	
Yet such extenuation let me beg	
As, in reproof of many tales devised,	25
Which oft the ear of greatness needs must hear,	
By smiling pickthanks and base newsmongers,	
I may for some things true, wherein my youth	
Hath faulty wandered and irregular,	

FTLN 1835FTLN 1836FTLN 1837FTLN 1838

FTLN 1839 FTLN 1840 FTLN 1841

FTLN 1842

FTLN 1843 FTLN 1844 FTLN 1845 FTLN 1846 FTLN 1847 FTLN 1848 FTLN 1849 FTLN 1850 FTLN 1851 FTLN 1852 FTLN 1853 FTLN 1854 FTLN 1855 FTLN 1856 FTLN 1857 FTLN 1858 FTLN 1859 FTLN 1860 FTLN 1861 FTLN 1862 FTLN 1863 Find pardon on my true submission.
KING
God pardon thee. Yet let me wonder, Harry, At thy affections, which do hold a wing Quite from the flight of all thy ancestors.
Thy place in council thou hast rudely lost, Which by thy younger brother is supplied, And art almost an alien to the hearts
Of all the court and princes of my blood.
The hope and expectation of thy time Is ruined, and the soul of every man Prophetically do forethink thy fall.
Had I so lavish of my presence been,

Henry IV, Part I

133

FTLN 1864

FTLN 1865

FTLN 1866

FTLN 1867

FTLN 1868

FTLN 1869

FTLN 1870

FTLN 1871

FTLN 1872 FTLN 1873

FTLN 1874

FTLN 1875

FTLN 1876

FTLN 1877

FTLN 1878

So common-hackneyed in the eyes of men, So stale and cheap to vulgar company, Opinion, that did help me to the crown, Had still kept loyal to possession And left me in reputeless banishment, A fellow of no mark nor likelihood. By being seldom seen, I could not stir But like a comet I was wondered at. That men would tell their children "This is he." Others would say "Where? Which is Bolingbroke?" And then I stole all courtesy from heaven, And dressed myself in such humility That I did pluck allegiance from men's hearts, Loud shouts and salutations from their mouths, Even in the presence of the crowned king. Thus did I keep my person fresh and new, My presence, like a robe pontifical, Ne'er seen but wondered at, and so my state, Seldom but sumptuous, showed like a feast And won by rareness such solemnity. The skipping king, he ambled up and down With shallow jesters and rash bavin wits, Soon kindled and soon burnt; carded his state,

Mingled his royalty with cap'ring fools,

FTLN 1879 FTLN 1880 FTLN 1881 FTLN 1882 FTLN 1883 FTLN 1884 FTLN 1885 FTLN 1886 FTLN 1887 FTLN 1888 FTLN 1889 FTLN 1890 FTLN 1891 FTLN 1892 FTLN 1893 FTLN 1894 FTLN 1895 FTLN 1896 FTLN 1897 FTLN 1898 FTLN 1899 FTLN 1900 ACT 3. SC. 2

30

35

40

45

50

55

60

FTLN 1901 FTLN 1902 FTLN 1903 FTLN 1904 FTLN 1905 FTLN 1906 FTLN 1907 FTLN 1908 FTLN 1909 FTLN 1910 Had his great name profanèd with their scorns, And gave his countenance, against his name, To laugh at gibing boys and stand the push Of every beardless vain comparative; Grew a companion to the common streets, Enfeoffed himself to popularity, That, being daily swallowed by men's eyes, They surfeited with honey and began To loathe the taste of sweetness, whereof a little More than a little is by much too much. So, when he had occasion to be seen,

Henry IV, Part I

70

75

ACT 3. SC. 2

135

FTLN 1911 FTLN 1912 FTLN 1913 FTLN 1914 FTLN 1915 FTLN 1916 FTLN 1917 FTLN 1918 FTLN 1919 FTLN 1920 FTLN 1921 FTLN 1922 FTLN 1923 FTLN 1924 FTLN 1925 FTLN 1926 FTLN 1927 FTLN 1928 FTLN 1929 FTLN 1930 FTLN 1931 FTLN 1932

He was but as the cuckoo is in June,	
Heard, not regarded; seen, but with such eyes	
As, sick and blunted with community,	
Afford no extraordinary gaze	80
Such as is bent on sunlike majesty	
When it shines seldom in admiring eyes,	
But rather drowsed and hung their eyelids down,	
Slept in his face, and rendered such aspect	
As cloudy men use to their adversaries,	85
Being with his presence glutted, gorged, and full.	
And in that very line, Harry, standest thou,	
For thou hast lost thy princely privilege	
With vile participation. Not an eye	
But is aweary of thy common sight,	90
Save mine, which hath desired to see thee more,	
Which now doth that I would not have it do,	
Make blind itself with foolish tenderness.	
PRINCE	
I shall hereafter, my thrice gracious lord,	
Be more myself.	95
KING	
For all the world	
As thou art to this hour was Richard then	
When I from France set foot at Ravenspurgh,	
And even as I was then is Percy now.	
Now, by my scepter, and my soul to boot,	100

FTLN 1933 FTLN 1934 FTLN 1935

FTLN 1936 FTLN 1937 FTLN 1938 FTLN 1939 FTLN 1940 FTLN 1941 FTLN 1942 FTLN 1943 FTLN 1944 FTLN 1945

He hath more worthy interest to the state Than thou, the shadow of succession. For of no right, nor color like to right, He doth fill fields with harness in the realm, Turns head against the lion's armèd jaws, And, being no more in debt to years than thou, Leads ancient lords and reverend bishops on To bloody battles and to bruising arms. What never-dying honor hath he got Against renowned Douglas, whose high deeds, Whose hot incursions and great name in arms,

137

FTLN 1946 FTLN 1947 FTLN 1948 FTLN 1949 FTLN 1950 FTLN 1951 FTLN 1952 FTLN 1953 FTLN 1954 FTLN 1955 FTLN 1956 FTLN 1957 FTLN 1958 FTLN 1959 FTLN 1960 FTLN 1961 FTLN 1962 FTLN 1963 FTLN 1964 FTLN 1965 FTLN 1966 FTLN 1967 FTLN 1968 FTLN 1969 FTLN 1970

FTLN 1971

Holds from all soldiers chief majority And military title capital Through all the kingdoms that acknowledge Christ. Thrice hath this Hotspur, Mars in swaddling 115 clothes. This infant warrior, in his enterprises Discomfited great Douglas, ta'en him once, Enlargèd him, and made a friend of him, To fill the mouth of deep defiance up 120 And shake the peace and safety of our throne. And what say you to this? Percy, Northumberland, The Archbishop's Grace of York, Douglas, Mortimer. Capitulate against us and are up. 125 But wherefore do I tell these news to thee? Why, Harry, do I tell thee of my foes, Which art my nearest and dearest enemy? Thou that art like enough, through vassal fear, Base inclination, and the start of spleen, 130 To fight against me under Percy's pay, To dog his heels, and curtsy at his frowns, To show how much thou art degenerate. PRINCE Do not think so. You shall not find it so. And God forgive them that so much have swayed 135 Your Majesty's good thoughts away from me.

ACT 3. SC. 2

105

110

Henry IV, Part I

FTLN 1972 FTLN 1973 FTLN 1974 FTLN 1975 FTLN 1976 FTLN 1977 FTLN 1978 FTLN 1979 FTLN 1980

FTLN 1981

FTLN 1982

FTLN 1983

FTLN 1984

FTLN 1985

FTLN 1986

FTLN 1987

FTLN 1988

FTLN 1989

FTLN 1990 FTLN 1991

FTLN 1992

FTLN 1993

FTLN 1994

FTLN 1995

FTLN 1996

FTLN 1997

FTLN 1998

FTLN 1999

FTLN 2000

I will redeem all this on Percy's head, And, in the closing of some glorious day, Be bold to tell you that I am your son, When I will wear a garment all of blood 140 And stain my favors in a bloody mask, Which, washed away, shall scour my shame with it. And that shall be the day, whene'er it lights, That this same child of honor and renown, This gallant Hotspur, this all-praisèd knight, 145 And your unthought-of Harry chance to meet.

ACT 3. SC. 2

139

For every honor sitting on his helm, Would they were multitudes, and on my head My shames redoubled! For the time will come That I shall make this northern youth exchange 150 His glorious deeds for my indignities. Percy is but my factor, good my lord, To engross up glorious deeds on my behalf. And I will call him to so strict account That he shall render every glory up, 155 Yea, even the slightest worship of his time, Or I will tear the reckoning from his heart. This in the name of God I promise here, The which if He be pleased I shall perform, I do beseech your Majesty may salve 160 The long-grown wounds of my intemperance. If not, the end of life cancels all bands, And I will die a hundred thousand deaths Ere break the smallest parcel of this vow. KING A hundred thousand rebels die in this. 165 Thou shalt have charge and sovereign trust herein. Enter Blunt. How now, good Blunt? Thy looks are full of speed. BLUNT

Henry IV, Part I

So hath the business that I come to speak of.

FTLN 2002

FTLN 2001

FTLN 2002 FTLN 2003

That Dou The eleve A mighty If promise	timer of Scotland hath sent word glas and the English rebels met nth of this month at Shrewsbury. and a fearful head they are, es be kept on every hand, ffered foul play in a state.		170
With him	of Westmoreland set forth today, my son, Lord John of Lancaster, dvertisement is five days old.—		175
141	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 3	
On Thurse Is Bridger Through ( Our busin	esday next, Harry, you shall set fo day we ourselves will march. Our north. And, Harry, you shall marc Gloucestershire; by which account ess valuèd, some twelve days hen cal forces at Bridgenorth shall me	meeting h t, ice	180
Our hands	s are full of business. Let's away. e feeds him fat while men delay.	They exit.	185
	רScene 3 Enter Falstaff and Bardolph.		
this last	n I not fallen away vilely since action? Do I not bate? Do I not d y skin hangs about me like an old		
loose ge Well, I' some lii I shall b	own. I am withered like an old ap ll repent, and that suddenly, while king. I shall be out of heart shortly have no strength to repent. An I have on what the inside of a church is n	plejohn. e I am in y, and then ave not	5
am a pe church!	ppercorn, a brewer's horse. The i Company, villainous company, h l of me.	nside of a	10

FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN :

FTLN : FTLN : FTLN :

FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN :

FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN : FTLN :

BARDOLPH		
Sir John, yo	u are so fretful you cannot live	
long.		
FALSTAFF		
•	s it. Come, sing me a bawdy	
•	hake me merry. I was as virtuously	•
•	han need to be, virtuous enough: switced not above seven times—a wee	
	y house not above seven times—a wee	
	aid money that I borrowed—three	
-	ived well and in good compass; and	
	t of all order, out of all compass.	
BARDOLPH		
Why, you ai	e so fat, Sir John, that you must	
143	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 3
	<b>2</b>	
	be out of all compass, out of all reas	sonable
compas		sonable
compas FALSTAFF	be out of all compass, out of all reas	sonable
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame	e out of all compass, out of all reas ss, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my	
compas FALSTAFF Do thou amo life. Th	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. Th	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp.	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. Th	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp.	e lantern
compas FALSTAFF Do thou amo life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm.	e lantern nou art the
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as	e lantern hou art the
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a m	e lantern hou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, I	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon wes that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any y	e lantern hou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire e is in his way given
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, l to virtu	be out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon wes that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any we e, I would swear by thy face. My o	e lantern hou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire e is in his way given ath should
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, l to virtu be "By	be out of all compass, out of all reases, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon ves that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." Bu	e lantern hou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire e is in his way given ath should at thou art
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, I to virtu be "By altogetl	be out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon wes that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." Bu ner given over, and wert indeed, bu	e lantern hou art the nemento hellfire e is in his way given ath should at thou art t for the
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, I to virtu be "By altogetl light in	be out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon ves that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." Bu ner given over, and wert indeed, bu thy face, the son of utter darkness.	e lantern hou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire e is in his way given ath should it thou art t for the When
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, I to virtu be "By altogetl light in thou ra	e out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon wes that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." Bu ner given over, and wert indeed, bu thy face, the son of utter darkness. n'st up Gad's Hill in the night to ca	e lantern hou art the nemento hellfire e is in his way given ath should at thou art t for the When atch my
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, l to virtu be "By altogetl light in thou ra horse, i	e out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon ves that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." But her given over, and wert indeed, but thy face, the son of utter darkness. n'st up Gad's Hill in the night to ca f I did not think thou hadst been an	e lantern nou art the <i>nemento</i> hellfire e is in his way given ath should at thou art t for the When ntch my n <i>ignis</i>
compas FALSTAFF Do thou ame life. Th in the p Knight BARDOLPH Why, Sir Jol FALSTAFF No, I'll be s many a <i>mori</i> . I and Div robes, I to virtu be "By altogetl light in thou ra horse, i <i>fatuus</i> ,	e out of all compass, out of all reasts, Sir John. end thy face, and I'll amend my ou art our admiral, thou bearest the boop, but 'tis in the nose of thee. The of the Burning Lamp. hn, my face does you no harm. worn, I make as good use of it as man doth of a death's-head or a <i>m</i> never see thy face but I think upon wes that lived in purple, for there he burning, burning. If thou wert any v e, I would swear by thy face. My o this fire, <sup>r</sup> that's <sup>¬</sup> God's angel." Bu ner given over, and wert indeed, bu thy face, the son of utter darkness. n'st up Gad's Hill in the night to ca	e lantern nou art the nemento hellfire e is in his way given ath should at thou art t for the When atch my a <i>ignis</i> rchase in

FTLN 2062	bonfire-light. Thou hast saved me a thousand	
FTLN 2063	marks in links and torches, walking with thee in the	
FTLN 2064	night betwixt tavern and tavern, but the sack that	45
FTLN 2065	thou hast drunk me would have bought me lights as	
FTLN 2066	good cheap at the dearest chandler's in Europe. I	
FTLN 2067	have maintained that salamander of yours with fire	
FTLN 2068	any time this two-and-thirty years, God reward me	
FTLN 2069	for it.	50
	BARDOLPH	
FTLN 2070	'Sblood, I would my face were in your	
FTLN 2071	belly!	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2072	Godamercy, so should I be sure to be	
FTLN 2073	heartburned!	
	Enter Hostess.	
FTLN 2074	How now, Dame Partlet the hen, have you enquired	55
FTLN 2074 FTLN 2075	yet who picked my pocket?	55
11LN 2075	yet who picked my pocket:	
	145 Henry IV Part I ACT 3. SC. 3	
	145 Henry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC. 3	
	1 <del>-</del> 5 <i>Henry IV</i> , <i>I UH I</i>	
ETI N 2076	HOSTESS	
FTLN 2076	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John,	
FTLN 2077	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband,	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant.	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>r</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>f</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before.	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>r</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>↑</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2082 FTLN 2083	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>Γ</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>↑</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and	60
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2084	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>Γ</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go. HOSTESS	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2082 FTLN 2083	<ul> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>¬</sup>tithe<sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go.</li> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Who, I? No, I defy thee! God's light, I was</li> </ul>	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2084 FTLN 2085	HOSTESS Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>Γ</sup> tithe <sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before. FALSTAFF You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go. HOSTESS	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2084 FTLN 2085	<ul> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>↑</sup>tithe<sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go.</li> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Who, I? No, I defy thee! God's light, I was never called so in mine own house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> </ul>	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2084 FTLN 2085 FTLN 2086	<ul> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>↑</sup>tithe<sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go.</li> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Who, I? No, I defy thee! God's light, I was never called so in mine own house before.</li> </ul>	
FTLN 2077 FTLN 2078 FTLN 2079 FTLN 2080 FTLN 2081 FTLN 2083 FTLN 2084 FTLN 2085 FTLN 2086	<ul> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Why, Sir John, what do you think, Sir John, do you think I keep thieves in my house? I have searched, I have enquired, so has my husband, man by man, boy by boy, servant by servant. The <sup>↑</sup>tithe<sup>¬</sup> of a hair was never lost in my house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>You lie, hostess. Bardolph was shaved and lost many a hair, and I'll be sworn my pocket was picked. Go to, you are a woman, go.</li> <li>HOSTESS</li> <li>Who, I? No, I defy thee! God's light, I was never called so in mine own house before.</li> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>Go to, I know you well enough.</li> </ul>	

FTLN 2089 FTLN 2090 FTLN 2091	and now	a, Sir John. You owe me money, S you pick a quarrel to beguile me ou a dozen of shirts to your back.	<i>*</i>	70
FTLN 2092 FTLN 2093 FTLN 2094	away to b them.	dowlas. I have given them bakers' wives; they have made bo	lters of	75
FTLN 2095 FTLN 2096 FTLN 2097 FTLN 2098	shillings a John, for	a true woman, holland of eight an ell. You owe money here besic your diet and by-drinkings and m four-and-twenty pound.		
FTLN 2099 FTLN 2100	FALSTAFF, <i>po</i> He had his par Let him p HOSTESS	<i>inting to Bardolph</i> t of it. bay.		80
FTLN 2101 FTLN 2102 FTLN 2103	FALSTAFF How, poor? L	s poor. He hath nothing. ook upon his face. What call Let them coin his nose. Let them	coin his	
FTLN 2104 FTLN 2105 FTLN 2106 FTLN 2107	cheeks. I' younker o inn but I	ll not pay a denier. What, will yo of me? Shall I not take mine ease shall have my pocket picked? I ha of my grandfather's worth forty n	u make a in mine ave lost a	85
FTLN 2108 FTLN 2109	HOSTESS, <i>fo E</i> O Jesu, I have tell him, I			90
FTLN 2110 FTLN 2111	copper. FALSTAFF How? The Pri	nce is a jack, a sneak-up.		
	147	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 3	
FTLN 2112 FTLN 2113		an he were here, I would cudgel h would say so.	nim like a	
		Prince marching, 「with Peto,」 an im playing upon his truncheon lik		
FTLN 2114	How now	y, lad, is the wind in that door, i' f	faith? Must	95

FTLN 2115	we all march?	
	BARDOLPH	
FTLN 2116	Yea, two and two, Newgate fashion.	
	HOSTESS, <sup>[</sup> to Prince <sup>]</sup>	
FTLN 2117	My lord, I pray you, hear me.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2118	What say'st thou, Mistress Quickly? How doth	
FTLN 2119	thy husband? I love him well; he is an honest man.	100
	HOSTESS	
FTLN 2120	Good my lord, hear me. FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2121	Prithee, let her alone, and list to me.	
11LIN 2121	PRINCE	
FTLN 2122	What say'st thou, Jack?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2123	The other night I fell asleep here, behind the	
FTLN 2124	arras, and had my pocket picked. This house is	105
FTLN 2125	turned bawdy house; they pick pockets.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2126	What didst thou lose, Jack?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2127	Wilt thou believe me, Hal, three or four	
FTLN 2128	bonds of forty pound apiece, and a seal ring of my	110
FTLN 2129	grandfather's.	110
ETI N 2120	PRINCE	
FTLN 2130	A trifle, some eightpenny matter. HOSTESS	
FTLN 2131	So I told him, my lord, and I said I heard	
FTLN 2132	your Grace say so. And, my lord, he speaks most	
FTLN 2133	vilely of you, like a foul-mouthed man, as he is, and	
FTLN 2134	said he would cudgel you.	115
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2135	What, he did not!	
	HOSTESS	
FTLN 2136	There's neither faith, truth, nor womanhood	
FTLN 2137	in me else.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2138	There's no more faith in thee than in a	120
FTLN 2139	stewed prune, nor no more truth in thee than in a	120
FTLN 2140	drawn fox, and for womanhood, Maid Marian may	
FTLN 2141	be the deputy's wife of the ward to thee. Go, you thing go	
FTLN 2142	thing, go. HOSTESS	
FTLN 2143	Say, what thing, what thing?	
1 1111 2143	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2144	What thing? Why, a thing to thank God on.	125
		120

149	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 3. SC. 3
HOSTESS		
•	to thank God on, I would thou	
	know it! I am an honest man's w	
-	y knighthood aside, thou art a kr	nave to
call me so	0.	
FALSTAFF Sotting the we	manhood acida thou att a	
	omanhood aside, thou art a ay otherwise.	
HOSTESS	ay otherwise.	
	st, thou knave, thou?	
FALSTAFF	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
What beast? W	Vhy, an otter.	
PRINCE		
An otter, Sir Jo	ohn. Why an otter?	
FALSTAFF		
•	ither fish nor flesh; a man	
	ot where to have her.	
HOSTESS		
	ijust man in saying so. Thou or	
•	knows where to have me, thou k	inave,
thou. PRINCE		
	e, hostess, and he slanders thee	
most gros		
HOSTESS		
So he doth you	u, my lord, and said this other	
•	owed him a thousand pound.	
PRINCE		
	ve you a thousand pound?	
FALSTAFF		
-	ound, Hal? A million. Thy love is	S
	nillion; thou owest me thy love.	
HOSTESS	he colled you "icels" and said	
• •	he called you "jack," and said cudgel you.	
FALSTAFF	cuugei you.	
Did I, Bardolp	h 9	
BARDOLPH		

Indeed, Sir John, you sai	id so	150
FALSTAFF	iu 50.	150
Yea, if he said my ring v	was copper.	
PRINCE		
I say 'tis copper. Darest	thou be as good as thy	
word now?		
FALSTAFF		
Why, Hal, thou knowest	, as thou art but	
•	thou art prince, I fear thee as I	155
fear the roaring of t	-	
PRINCE	-	
And why not as the lion	?	
FALSTAFF		
The King himself is to b	e feared as the lion.	
Dost thou think I'll	fear thee as I fear thy father?	
Nay, an I do, I pray	God my girdle break.	160
PRINCE		
O, if it should, how wou	ld thy guts fall about	
151 Нег	nry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC	. 3
151 Her	nry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC	. 3
	<i>nry IV, Part I</i> ACT 3. SC ah, there's no room for faith,	. 3
thy knees! But, sirra	ury 1 <b>v</b> , 1 uri 1	. 3
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in	ah, there's no room for faith,	. 3
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest ng thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson,	. 3
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest ng thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were	_
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings,	_
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, pawdy houses, and one poor	_
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest of thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, bawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded,	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, pawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other	_
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, oawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, pawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed?	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, oawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed? FALSTAFF	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, bawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will ll not pocket up wrong! Art thou	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed? FALSTAFF Dost thou hear, Hal? The	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, oawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will ll not pocket up wrong! Art thou	165 170
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed? FALSTAFF Dost thou hear, Hal? The state of innocency A	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, bawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will ll not pocket up wrong! Art thou	165
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed? FALSTAFF Dost thou hear, Hal? The state of innocency A Jack Falstaff do in t	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest og thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were eket but tavern reckonings, oawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will ll not pocket up wrong! Art thou	165 170
thy knees! But, sirra truth, nor honesty in filled up with guts a woman with pickin impudent, embossed anything in thy poc memorandums of b pennyworth of suga if thy pocket were e injuries but these, I stand to it! You wil not ashamed? FALSTAFF Dost thou hear, Hal? The state of innocency A Jack Falstaff do in t have more flesh tha	ah, there's no room for faith, n this bosom of thine. It is all and midriff. Charge an honest ag thy pocket? Why, thou whoreson, d rascal, if there were extet but tavern reckonings, oawdy houses, and one poor ar candy to make thee long-winded, enriched with any other am a villain. And yet you will ll not pocket up wrong! Art thou ou knowest in the Adam fell, and what should poor the days of villainy? Thou seest I	165 170

PRINCE	
It appears so by the story.	180
FALSTAFF	
Hostess, I forgive thee. Go make ready	
breakfast, love thy husband, look to thy servants,	
cherish thy <sup>r</sup> guests. <sup>7</sup> Thou shalt find me tractable	
to any honest reason. Thou seest I am pacified still.	
Nay, prithee, begone. (Hostess exits.) Now, Hal, to	185
the news at court. For the robbery, lad, how is that	
answered?	
PRINCE	
O, my sweet beef, I must still be good angel to	
thee. The money is paid back again. FALSTAFF	
O, I do not like that paying back. 'Tis a double	190
labor.	190
PRINCE	
I am good friends with my father and may do	
anything.	
FALSTAFF	
Rob me the Exchequer the first thing thou	
dost, and do it with unwashed hands too.	195
BARDOLPH	
Do, my lord.	
PRINCE	
I have procured thee, Jack, a charge of foot.	
153 Henry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC. 3	
153 Henry IV, Part I ACT 3. SC. 3 FALSTAFF	
FALSTAFF I would it had been of horse. Where shall I	
FALSTAFF I would it had been of horse. Where shall I find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of	
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> </ul>	200
FALSTAFF I would it had been of horse. Where shall I find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these	200
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> <li>unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these</li> <li>rebels. They offend none but the virtuous. I laud</li> </ul>	200
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> <li>unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these</li> <li>rebels. They offend none but the virtuous. I laud</li> <li>them; I praise them.</li> </ul>	200
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> <li>unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these</li> <li>rebels. They offend none but the virtuous. I laud</li> <li>them; I praise them.</li> </ul>	200
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> <li>unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these</li> <li>rebels. They offend none but the virtuous. I laud</li> <li>them; I praise them.</li> </ul> PRINCE Bardolph.	200
<ul> <li>FALSTAFF</li> <li>I would it had been of horse. Where shall I</li> <li>find one that can steal well? O, for a fine thief of</li> <li>the age of two-and-twenty or thereabouts! I am heinously</li> <li>unprovided. Well, God be thanked for these</li> <li>rebels. They offend none but the virtuous. I laud</li> <li>them; I praise them.</li> </ul>	200

FTLN 2225 FTLN 2226 FTLN 2227 FTLN 2228 FTLN 2229	PRINCE, 「handing Bardolph papers¬ Go, bear this letter to Lord John of Lancaster, To my brother John; this to my Lord of Westmoreland. <i>Bardolph exits</i> .¬ Go, Peto, to horse, to horse, for thou and I Have thirty miles to ride yet ere dinner time.	210
	Γ <i>Peto exits</i> .	
FTLN 2230	Jack, meet me tomorrow in the Temple hall	
FTLN 2231	At two o'clock in the afternoon;	
FTLN 2232	There shalt thou know thy charge, and there receive	
FTLN 2233	Money and order for their furniture.	
FTLN 2234	The land is burning. Percy stands on high,	215
FTLN 2235	And either we or they must lower lie.	
	<i>The exits</i> .	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2236	Rare words, brave world!—Hostess, my breakfast,	
FTLN 2237	come.—	
FTLN 2238	O, I could wish this tavern were my drum.	
	<i>The exits</i> .	
	<i>ΓACT 4</i> Γ	
	ר Scene 1 <i>Enter Hotspur, Worcester, and Douglas</i> ,	
FTLN 2239 FTLN 2240 FTLN 2241 FTLN 2242 FTLN 2243 FTLN 2244 FTLN 2245	HOTSPUR Well said, my noble Scot. If speaking truth In this fine age were not thought flattery, Such attribution should the Douglas have As not a soldier of this season's stamp Should go so general current through the world. By God, I cannot flatter. I do defy The tongues of soothers. But a braver place	5

6	In my heart's love hath no man than yourself. Nay, task me to my word; approve me, lord.	
0	DOUGLAS They art the king of honor	10
8	Thou art the king of honor. No man so potent breathes upon the ground	10
60	But I will beard him.	
	HOTSPUR	
51	Do so, and 'tis well.	
	Enter <sup>r</sup> a Messenger <sup>¬</sup> with letters.	
52	What letters hast thou there? $\lceil To Douglas. \rceil$ I can but	1.5
3	thank you.	15
. 4	MESSENGER These letters come from your father	
54	These letters come from your father. HOTSPUR	
5	Letters from him! Why comes he not himself?	
	MESSENGER	
6	He cannot come, my lord. He is grievous sick.	
	157	
	159 Henry IV, Part I ACT 4. SC. 1	
	159 Henry IV, Part I ACT 4. SC. 1 HOTSPUR	
57		
57	HOTSPUR	20
	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along?	20
8	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power?	20
8	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along? MESSENGER, <i>Chanding letter to Hotspur, who begins</i>	20
i8 i9	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along? MESSENGER, <i>chanding letter to Hotspur, who begins</i> reading it	20
i8 i9	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along? MESSENGER, <i>「handing letter to Hotspur, who begins</i> <i>reading it</i> <sup>¬</sup> His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>[</i> lord. <sup>¬</sup>	20
58 59 50	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along? MESSENGER, <i>「handing letter to Hotspur, who begins</i> <i>reading it</i> <sup>¬</sup> His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>「</i> lord. ¬ WORCESTER	20
58 59 50	HOTSPUR Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick In such a justling time? Who leads his power? Under whose government come they along? MESSENGER, <i>「handing letter to Hotspur, who begins</i> <i>reading it</i> <sup>¬</sup> His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>「</i> lord. <sup>¬</sup> WORCESTER I prithee, tell me, doth he keep his bed? MESSENGER He did, my lord, four days ere I set forth,	
58 59 50 51 52 53	<ul> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick</li> <li>In such a justling time? Who leads his power?</li> <li>Under whose government come they along?</li> <li>MESSENGER, <i>\[ handing letter to Hotspur, who begins reading it \]</i></li> <li>His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>\[ lord. \]</i></li> <li>WORCESTER</li> <li>I prithee, tell me, doth he keep his bed?</li> <li>MESSENGER</li> <li>He did, my lord, four days ere I set forth, And, at the time of my departure thence,</li> </ul>	20
58 59 50 51	<ul> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick</li> <li>In such a justling time? Who leads his power?</li> <li>Under whose government come they along?</li> <li>MESSENGER, <i>\[ handing letter to Hotspur, who begins reading it \]</i></li> <li>His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>\[ lord. \]</i></li> <li>WORCESTER</li> <li>I prithee, tell me, doth he keep his bed?</li> <li>MESSENGER</li> <li>He did, my lord, four days ere I set forth, And, at the time of my departure thence, He was much feared by his physicians.</li> </ul>	
<ul> <li>58</li> <li>59</li> <li>50</li> <li>51</li> <li>52</li> <li>53</li> <li>54</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick</li> <li>In such a justling time? Who leads his power?</li> <li>Under whose government come they along?</li> <li>MESSENGER, <i>\Gamma</i> handing letter to Hotspur, who begins reading it <i>\Gamma</i></li> <li>His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>\Gamma</i> lord. <i>\Gamma</i></li> <li>WORCESTER</li> <li>I prithee, tell me, doth he keep his bed?</li> <li>MESSENGER</li> <li>He did, my lord, four days ere I set forth,</li> <li>And, at the time of my departure thence,</li> <li>He was much feared by his physicians.</li> <li>WORCESTER</li> </ul>	
58 59 50 51 52 53	<ul> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Zounds, how has he the leisure to be sick</li> <li>In such a justling time? Who leads his power?</li> <li>Under whose government come they along?</li> <li>MESSENGER, <i>\[ handing letter to Hotspur, who begins reading it \]</i></li> <li>His letters bears his mind, not I, my <i>\[ lord. \]</i></li> <li>WORCESTER</li> <li>I prithee, tell me, doth he keep his bed?</li> <li>MESSENGER</li> <li>He did, my lord, four days ere I set forth, And, at the time of my departure thence, He was much feared by his physicians.</li> </ul>	

His health was never better worth than now. HOTSPUR
Sick now? Droop now? This sickness doth infect
The very lifeblood of our enterprise.
'Tis catching hither, even to our camp.
He writes me here that inward sickness—
And that his friends by deputation
Could not so soon be drawn, nor did he think it
meet
To lay so dangerous and dear a trust
On any soul removed but on his own;
Yet doth he give us bold advertisement
That with our small conjunction we should on
To see how fortune is disposed to us,
For, as he writes, there is no quailing now,
Because the King is certainly possessed
Of all our purposes. What say you to it?
WORCESTER
Your father's sickness is a maim to us.
Your father's sickness is a maim to us.
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1
161 Henry IV, Part I ACT 4. SC. 1 HOTSPUR
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!         And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!         And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want         Seems more than we shall find it. Were it good
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!         And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want         Seems more than we shall find it. Were it good         To set the exact wealth of all our states
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!         And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want         Seems more than we shall find it. Were it good         To set the exact wealth of all our states         All at one cast? To set so rich a main
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!       And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want         Seems more than we shall find it. Were it good       To set the exact wealth of all our states         All at one cast? To set so rich a main       On the nice hazard of one doubtful hour?
161       Henry IV, Part I       ACT 4. SC. 1         HOTSPUR       A perilous gash, a very limb lopped off!         And yet, in faith, it is not. His present want         Seems more than we shall find it. Were it good         To set the exact wealth of all our states         All at one cast? To set so rich a main

FTLN 2295 FTLN 2296 FTLN 2297 FTLN 2298

FTLN 2293

FTLN 2294

Of all our fortunes.

Faith, and so we should, where now remains

A sweet reversion. We may boldly spend

Upon the hope of what *is* to come in.

A comfort of retirement lives in this.

A rendezvous, a home to fly unto,

DOUGLAS

HOTSPUR

60

I		
FTLN 2299	If that the devil and mischance look big	
FTLN 2300	Upon the maidenhead of our affairs. WORCESTER	
FTLN 2301	But yet I would your father had been here.	
FTLN 2302	The quality and hair of our attempt	
FTLN 2303	Brooks no division. It will be thought	65
FTLN 2304	By some that know not why he is away	
FTLN 2305	That wisdom, loyalty, and mere dislike	
FTLN 2306	Of our proceedings kept the Earl from hence.	
FTLN 2307	And think how such an apprehension	
FTLN 2308	May turn the tide of fearful faction	70
FTLN 2309	And breed a kind of question in our cause.	
FTLN 2310	For well you know, we of the off'ring side	
FTLN 2311	Must keep aloof from strict arbitrament,	
FTLN 2312	And stop all sight-holes, every loop from whence	
FTLN 2313	The eye of reason may pry in upon us.	75
FTLN 2314	This absence of your father's draws a curtain	
	163 $H_{anm}$ W Dart I ACT 4. SC. 1	
	163Henry IV, Part IACT 4. SC. 1	-
FTI N 2315		-
FTLN 2315 FTLN 2316	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear	-
FTLN 2315 FTLN 2316		-
	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of.	-
FTLN 2316	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR	-
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far.	- 80
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use:	- 80
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion,	-
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise	-
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think	- 80 85
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down.	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole.	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325 FTLN 2326	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS As heart can think. There is not such a word	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325 FTLN 2326	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS As heart can think. There is not such a word	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325 FTLN 2326	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS As heart can think. There is not such a word Spoke of in Scotland as this term of fear.	
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325 FTLN 2326	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS As heart can think. There is not such a word Spoke of in Scotland as this term of fear. HOTSPUR	85
FTLN 2316 FTLN 2317 FTLN 2318 FTLN 2319 FTLN 2320 FTLN 2321 FTLN 2322 FTLN 2323 FTLN 2324 FTLN 2325 FTLN 2326	That shows the ignorant a kind of fear Before not dreamt of. HOTSPUR You strain too far. I rather of his absence make this use: It lends a luster and more great opinion, A larger dare, to our great enterprise Than if the Earl were here, for men must think If we without his help can make a head To push against a kingdom, with his help We shall o'erturn it topsy-turvy down. Yet all goes well; yet all our joints are whole. DOUGLAS As heart can think. There is not such a word Spoke of in Scotland as this term of fear.	

1	VERNON	
FTLN 2329	Pray God my news be worth a welcome, lord.	
FTLN 2330	The Earl of Westmoreland, seven thousand strong,	
FTLN 2331	Is marching hitherwards, with him Prince John.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2332	No harm, what more?	
	VERNON	
FTLN 2333	And further I have learned	95
FTLN 2334	The King himself in person is set forth,	
FTLN 2335	Or hitherwards intended speedily,	
FTLN 2336	With strong and mighty preparation.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2337	He shall be welcome too. Where is his son,	
FTLN 2338	The nimble-footed madcap Prince of Wales,	100
FTLN 2339	And his comrades, that daffed the world aside	
FTLN 2340	And bid it pass?	
	VERNON	
FTLN 2341	All furnished, all in arms,	
FTLN 2342	All plumed like estridges that with the wind	
FTLN 2343	Bated like eagles having lately bathed,	105
	165 Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 1
	105 Henry IV, Furi I	ACT 4. SC. 1
FTLN 2344	Glittering in golden coats like images,	ACT 4. SC. 1
FTLN 2345	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May,	ACT 4. SC. 1
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer,	ACT 4. SC. 1
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls.	
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on,	ACT 4. SC. 1 110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed,	
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on,	
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat	
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>C</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds,	
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2352	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2352 FTLN 2353	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>C</sup> dropped <sup>T</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2352 FTLN 2353	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>¬</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus And witch the world with noble horsemanship.	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2352 FTLN 2353 FTLN 2354	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>¬</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus And witch the world with noble horsemanship. HOTSPUR	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2353 FTLN 2354 FTLN 2355	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>¬</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus And witch the world with noble horsemanship. HOTSPUR No more, no more! Worse than the sun in March	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2353 FTLN 2354 FTLN 2355 FTLN 2355	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>¬</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus And witch the world with noble horsemanship. HOTSPUR No more, no more! Worse than the sun in March This praise doth nourish agues. Let them come.	110
FTLN 2345 FTLN 2346 FTLN 2347 FTLN 2348 FTLN 2349 FTLN 2350 FTLN 2351 FTLN 2353 FTLN 2354 FTLN 2355 FTLN 2355 FTLN 2356 FTLN 2357	Glittering in golden coats like images, As full of spirit as the month of May, And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer, Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls. I saw young Harry with his beaver on, His cuisses on his thighs, gallantly armed, Rise from the ground like feathered Mercury And vaulted with such ease into his seat As if an angel <sup>¬</sup> dropped <sup>¬</sup> down from the clouds, To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus And witch the world with noble horsemanship. HOTSPUR No more, no more! Worse than the sun in March This praise doth nourish agues. Let them come. They come like sacrifices in their trim,	110 115

The ma	uilèd Mars shall on his <sup>r</sup> altar <sup>7</sup> sit		
Up to t	he ears in blood. I am on fire		
To hear	this rich reprisal is so nigh		
And ye	t not ours. Come, let me taste my horse,		125
Who is	to bear me like a thunderbolt		
Agains	t the bosom of the Prince of Wales.		
Harry t	o Harry shall, hot horse to horse,		
Meet an	nd ne'er part till one drop down a corse.		
O, that	Glendower were come!		130
VERNON			
	There is more news.		
	ed in Worcester, as I rode along,		
He <sup>r</sup> car	nnot $\neg$ draw his power this fourteen days.		
DOUGLAS	<b>_</b> _		
	the worst tidings that I hear of $\lceil \text{yet.} \rceil$		
WORCESTE			
• •	my faith, that bears a frosty sound.		135
HOTSPUR			
What n	hay the King's whole battle reach unto?		
167	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 2	
VERNON			
To thir	ty thousand.		
HOTSPUR			
	Forty let it be.		
My fatl	her and Glendower being both away,		
	wers of us may serve so great a day.		
-	• • •		140
Come,	let us take a muster speedily.		140
Come, Dooms	• • •		140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily.		140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS Talk no	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily. ot of dying. I am out of fear		140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS Talk no	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily.		140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS Talk no	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily. ot of dying. I am out of fear	They exit.	140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS Talk no	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily. ot of dying. I am out of fear th or death's hand for this one half year.	They exit.	140
Come, Dooms DOUGLAS Talk no	let us take a muster speedily. day is near. Die all, die merrily. ot of dying. I am out of fear	They exit.	140

I	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2383	Bardolph, get thee before to Coventry. Fill	
FTLN 2384	me a bottle of sack. Our soldiers shall march	
FTLN 2385	through. We'll to Sutton <sup>C</sup> Coldfield <sup>7</sup> tonight.	
	BARDOLPH	
FTLN 2386	Will you give me money, captain?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2387	Lay out, lay out.	5
	BARDOLPH	
FTLN 2388	This bottle makes an angel.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2389	An if it do, take it for thy labor. An if it make	
FTLN 2390	twenty, take them all. I'll answer the coinage. Bid	
FTLN 2391	my lieutenant Peto meet me at town's end.	
	BARDOLPH	
FTLN 2392	I will, captain. Farewell.	10
	He exits.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2393	If I be not ashamed of my soldiers, I am a	
FTLN 2394	soused gurnet. I have misused the King's press	
FTLN 2395	damnably. I have got, in exchange of a hundred	
FTLN 2396	and fifty soldiers, three hundred and odd pounds. I	
FTLN 2397	press me none but good householders, [yeomen's]	15
FTLN 2398	sons, inquire me out contracted bachelors, such as	
FTLN 2399	had been asked twice on the banns—such a commodity	
FTLN 2400	of warm slaves as had as <sup>[lief]</sup> hear the devil	
FTLN 2401	as a drum, such as fear the report of a caliver worse	
	169 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 4. SC. 2	
FTLN 2402	than a struck fowl or a hurt wild duck. I pressed me	20
FTLN 2403	none but such toasts-and-butter, with hearts in their	
FTLN 2404	bellies no bigger than pins' heads, and they have	
FTLN 2405	bought out their services, and now my whole	
FTLN 2406	charge consists of ancients, corporals, lieutenants,	
FTLN 2407	gentlemen of companies—slaves as ragged as Lazarus	25
FTLN 2408	in the painted cloth, where the glutton's dogs	
FTLN 2409	licked his sores; and such as indeed were never	
FTLN 2410	soldiers, but discarded, unjust servingmen, younger	
FTLN 2411	sons to younger brothers, revolted tapsters, and	

FTLN 2412	ostlers tradefallen, the cankers of a calm world and	30
FTLN 2413	a long peace, ten times more dishonorable-ragged	
FTLN 2414	than an old feazed ancient; and such have I to fill up	
FTLN 2415	the rooms of them as have bought out their services,	
FTLN 2416	that you would think that I had a hundred and fifty	
FTLN 2417	tattered prodigals lately come from swine-keeping,	35
FTLN 2418	from eating draff and husks. A mad fellow met me	
FTLN 2419	on the way and told me I had unloaded all the	
FTLN 2420	gibbets and pressed the dead bodies. No eye hath	
FTLN 2421	seen such scarecrows. I'll not march through Coventry	
FTLN 2422	with them, that's flat. Nay, and the villains	40
FTLN 2423	march wide betwixt the legs as if they had gyves on,	
FTLN 2424	for indeed I had the most of them out of prison.	
FTLN 2425	There's not a shirt and a half in all my company,	
FTLN 2426	and the half shirt is two napkins tacked together	
FTLN 2427	and thrown over the shoulders like a herald's coat	45
FTLN 2428	without sleeves; and the shirt, to say the truth,	
FTLN 2429	stolen from my host at Saint Albans or the red-nose	
FTLN 2430	innkeeper of Daventry. But that's all one; they'll find	
FTLN 2431	linen enough on every hedge.	
FTLN 2432 FTLN 2433 FTLN 2434	Enter the Prince <sup>¬</sup> and the <sup>¬</sup> Lord of Westmoreland. PRINCE How now, blown Jack? How now, quilt? FALSTAFF What, Hal, how now, mad wag? What a devil dost thou in Warwickshire?—My good Lord of	50
	171 Henry IV, Part I ACT 4. SC. 2	
FTLN 2435	Westmoreland, I cry you mercy. I thought your	
FTLN 2436	Honor had already been at Shrewsbury.	
	WESTMORELAND	
FTLN 2437		55
FTLN 2438	that I were there and you too, but my powers are	
FTLN 2439	there already. The King, I can tell you, looks for us	
FTLN 2440	all. We must away all night.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2441	Tut, never fear me. I am as vigilant as a cat to	

FTLN 2442	steal cream.	60
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2443	I think to steal cream indeed, for thy theft hath	
FTLN 2444	already made thee butter. But tell me, Jack, whose	
FTLN 2445	fellows are these that come after?	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2446	Mine, Hal, mine.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2447	I did never see such pitiful rascals.	65
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2448	Tut, tut, good enough to toss; food for powder,	
FTLN 2449	food for powder. They'll fill a pit as well as	
FTLN 2450	better. Tush, man, mortal men, mortal men.	
	WESTMORELAND	
FTLN 2451	Ay, but, Sir John, methinks they are	-
FTLN 2452	exceeding poor and bare, too beggarly.	70
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2453	Faith, for their poverty, I know not where	
FTLN 2454	they had that, and for their bareness, I am sure they	
FTLN 2455	never learned that of me. PRINCE	
FTLN 2456	No, I'll be sworn, unless you call three fingers	
FTLN 2450	in the ribs bare. But, sirrah, make haste. Percy is	75
FTLN 2458	already in the field.	15
112112150	He exits.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2459	What, is the King encamped?	
	WESTMORELAND	
FTLN 2460	He is, Sir John. I fear we shall stay too	
FTLN 2461	long.	
	<i>He exits</i> .	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2462	Well,	80
FTLN 2463	To the latter end of a fray and the beginning of a	
FTLN 2464	feast	
FTLN 2465	Fits a dull fighter and a keen guest.	
	$\lceil He \rceil$ exits.	

173	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 3
	[Scene 3]	
E	Enter Hotspur, Worcester, Douglas, <sup>r</sup> an	d <sup>ר</sup> Vernon.
HOTSPU	UR	
	'll fight with him tonight.	
WORCE	It may not be.	
DOUGL	•	
You	ı give him then advantage.	
VERNO	Ν	
	Not a whit.	
HOTSPU	UR y say you so? Looks he not for supply?	,
VERNO		
So do v		
HOTSPU	UR	
	certain; ours is doubtful.	
WORCE		
	od cousin, be advised. Stir not tonight. N, <i>fto Hotspur</i>	
	not, my lord.	
DOUGL	•	
	You do not counsel well.	
	a speak it out of fear and cold heart.	
VERNO Do 1	me no slander, Douglas. By my life	
	d I dare well maintain it with my life),	
	vell-respected honor bid me on,	
	ld as little counsel with weak fear	
-	you, my lord, or any Scot that this day l	ives.
	it be seen tomorrow in the battle	
Whi DOUGL	ich of us fears.	
	r tonight.	
VERNO		
Conter	nt.	
HOTSPU		
e	nt, say I.	
VERNO Con	ne, come, it may not be. I wonder much	1.
	ng men of such great leading as you are	
	t you foresee not what impediments	

Drag back our expedition. Certain horse Of my cousin Vernon's are not yet come up.			25
175	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 3	
Your und	cle Worcester's horse came but tod	ay,	
And now	their pride and mettle is asleep,		
	urage with hard labor tame and dull,		
That not HOTSPUR	a horse is half the half of himself.		30
So are th	e horses of the enemy		
	al journey-bated and brought low.		
The bette	er part of ours are full of rest.		
WORCESTER			
	ber of the King exceedeth ours.		24
FUT GOD	's sake, cousin, stay till all come in. <i>The trumpet sou</i>	nds a parley.	35
	Enter Sir Walter Blunt.		
BLUNT			
I come w	vith gracious offers from the King,		
•	ouchsafe me hearing and respect.		
HOTSPUR			
	e, Sir Walter Blunt, and would to Go	d	
	e of our determination.		
	us love you well, and even those son	ne	4(
	ur great deservings and good name		
	you are not of our quality d against us like an enemy.		
BLUNT	a against us like an enemy.		
	l defend but still I should stand so,		
	as out of limit and true rule		45
•	lu against anonneu majesty.		
You stan	d against anointed majesty. y charge. The King hath sent to knov	V	
You stan But to m	y charge. The King hath sent to know	V	
You stan But to m The natu		V	
You stan But to m The natu You con	y charge. The King hath sent to know re of your griefs, and whereupon		5(
You stan But to m The natu You con Such bol	y charge. The King hath sent to know re of your griefs, and whereupon jure from the breast of civil peace		5(

Which he confesseth to be manifold, He bids you name your griefs, and with all speed			
177	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 3	
And parc	I have your desires with interest on absolute for yourself and these isled by your suggestion.		55
HOTSPUR			
-	is kind, and well we know the King		
	t what time to promise, when to pay. r and my uncle and myself		60
•	him that same royalty he wears,		00
	n he was not six-and-twenty strong,		
	ne world's regard, wretched and low,		
	nminded outlaw sneaking home,		
—	r gave him welcome to the shore;		65
-	n he heard him swear and vow to God		
He came	but to be Duke of Lancaster,		
To sue hi	s livery, and beg his peace		
	s of innocency and terms of zeal,		
•	r, in kind heart and pity moved,		70
	m assistance and performed it too.		
	en the lords and barons of the realm		
	l Northumberland did lean to him,		
	e and less came in with cap and knee,		75
	in boroughs, cities, villages,		75
	him on bridges, stood in lanes, s before him, proffered him their oaths,		
-	their heirs as pages, followed him		
	he heels in golden multitudes.		
	ntly, as greatness knows itself,		80
_	a little higher than his vow		
-	my father while his blood was poor		
	naked shore at Ravenspurgh,		
-	forsooth takes on him to reform		
Some cer	tain edicts and some strait decrees		85
That lie t	oo heavy on the commonwealth,		
	upon abuses, seems to weep		
Over his	Country's wrongs, and by this face,		

	ning brow of justice, did he win as of all that he did angle for,		90
179	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 4. SC. 3	
	d further—cut me off the heads		
	favorites that the absent king tion left behind him here		
-	was personal in the Irish war.		
BLUNT			
	ne not to hear this.		95
HOTSPUR			
In short t	Then to the point.		
	ime after, he deposed the King, r that deprived him of his life		
	he neck of that, tasked the whole state.		
	that worse, suffered his kinsman March		100
6 (Who is,	if every owner were well placed,		
7 Indeed hi	s king) to be engaged in Wales,		
	hout ransom to lie forfeited,		
e	d me in my happy victories,		105
-	entrap me by intelligence,		105
	ne uncle from the council board, ismissed my father from the court,		
U	th on oath, committed wrong on wrong,		
	onclusion drove us to seek out		
	l of safety, and withal to pry		110
6 Into his ti	tle, the which we find		
7 Too indir	ect for long continuance.		
BLUNT			
	turn this answer to the King?		
HOTSPUR	ir Walter. We'll withdraw awhile.		
	King, and let there be impawned		115
	ety for a safe return again,		115
	e morning early shall mine uncle		
	n our purposes. And so farewell.		
BLUNT			
I would y HOTSPUR	ou would accept of grace and love.		
5			

And maybe	so	we	shall.
BLUNT			

FTLN 2586

Pray God you do.

۲*They exit*.٦

181

Henry IV, Part I

ACT 4. SC. 4

Scene 4<sup>¬</sup> Enter Archbishop of York <sup>¬</sup>and<sup>¬</sup> Sir Michael.

	ARCHBISHOP, <i>Chanding papers</i>	
FTLN 2587	Hie, good Sir Michael, bear this sealèd brief	
FTLN 2588	With winged haste to the Lord Marshal,	
FTLN 2589	This to my cousin Scroop, and all the rest	
FTLN 2590	To whom they are directed. If you knew	
FTLN 2591	How much they do import, you would make haste.	5
	SIR MICHAEL	
FTLN 2592	My good lord, I guess their tenor.	
	ARCHBISHOP	
FTLN 2593	Like enough you do.	
FTLN 2594	Tomorrow, good Sir Michael, is a day	
FTLN 2595	Wherein the fortune of ten thousand men	
FTLN 2596	Must bide the touch. For, sir, at Shrewsbury,	10
FTLN 2597	As I am truly given to understand,	
FTLN 2598	The King with mighty and quick-raised power	
FTLN 2599	Meets with Lord Harry. And I fear, Sir Michael,	
FTLN 2600	What with the sickness of Northumberland,	
FTLN 2601	Whose power was in the first proportion,	15
FTLN 2602	And what with Owen Glendower's absence thence,	
FTLN 2603	Who with them was a rated sinew too	
FTLN 2604	And comes not in, o'erruled by prophecies,	
FTLN 2605	I fear the power of Percy is too weak	
FTLN 2606	To wage an instant trial with the King.	20
	SIR MICHAEL	
FTLN 2607	Why, my good lord, you need not fear.	
FTLN 2608	There is Douglas and Lord Mortimer.	

FTLN 2609 FTLN 2610 FTLN 2611 FTLN 2612 FTLN 2613 FTLN 2614	<ul> <li>ARCHBISHOP</li> <li>No, Mortimer is not there.</li> <li>SIR MICHAEL</li> <li>But there is Mordake, Vernon, Lord Harry Percy, And there is my Lord of Worcester, and a head Of gallant warriors, noble gentlemen.</li> <li>ARCHBISHOP</li> <li>And so there is. But yet the King hath drawn The special head of all the land together:</li> </ul>	25
	183 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 4. SC. 4	
FTLN 2615 FTLN 2616 FTLN 2617 FTLN 2618 FTLN 2619	The Prince of Wales, Lord John of Lancaster, The noble Westmoreland, and warlike Blunt, And many more corrivals and dear men Of estimation and command in arms. SIR MICHAEL Doubt not, my lord, they shall be well opposed.	30
FTLN 2620 FTLN 2621 FTLN 2622 FTLN 2623	ARCHBISHOP I hope no less, yet needful 'tis to fear; And to prevent the worst, Sir Michael, speed. For if Lord Percy thrive not, ere the King Dismiss his power he means to visit us, For he bath based of our confederacy	35
FTLN 2624 FTLN 2625 FTLN 2626 FTLN 2627	For he hath heard of our confederacy, And 'tis but wisdom to make strong against him. Therefore make haste. I must go write again To other friends. And so farewell, Sir Michael. <i>They exit.</i>	40
	ר <i>ACT 5</i> י	

۲<sub>Scene</sub> 1 Enter the King, Prince of Wales, Lord John of Lancaster, *Sir Walter Blunt*, <sup>¬</sup>*and*<sup>¬</sup>*Falstaff*. KING How bloodily the sun begins to peer FTLN 2628 Above yon bulky hill. The day looks pale FTLN 2629 FTLN 2630 At his distemp'rature. PRINCE The southern wind FTLN 2631 Doth play the trumpet to his purposes, 5 FTLN 2632 And by his hollow whistling in the leaves FTLN 2633 Foretells a tempest and a blust'ring day. FTLN 2634 KING Then with the losers let it sympathize, FTLN 2635 For nothing can seem foul to those that win. FTLN 2636 The trumpet sounds. Enter Worcester and Vernon, How now, my Lord of Worcester? 'Tis not well 10 FTLN 2637 That you and I should meet upon such terms FTLN 2638 As now we meet. You have deceived our trust FTLN 2639 FTLN 2640 And made us doff our easy robes of peace To crush our old limbs in ungentle steel. FTLN 2641 This is not well, my lord; this is not well. FTLN 2642 15 What say you to it? Will you again unknit FTLN 2643 This churlish knot of all-abhorrèd war FTLN 2644 187 ACT 5. SC. 1 189 Henry IV, Part I And move in that obedient orb again FTLN 2645 Where you did give a fair and natural light, FTLN 2646 And be no more an exhaled meteor, 20 FTLN 2647 FTLN 2648 A prodigy of fear, and a portent Of broachèd mischief to the unborn times? FTLN 2649 WORCESTER

FTLN 2650Hear me, my liege: For mine own part I could be well content To entertain the lag end of my lifeFTLN 2652To entertain the lag end of my lifeFTLN 2653With quiet hours. For I protest I have not sought the day of this dislike. KINGFTLN 2654You have not sought it. How comes it then? FALSTAFFFTLN 2656Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it. PRINCE	25 30
FTLN 2652To entertain the lag end of my lifeFTLN 2653With quiet hours. For I protestFTLN 2654I have not sought the day of this dislike.KINGKINGFTLN 2655You have not sought it. How comes it then?FALSTAFFFTLN 2656Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it.PRINCE	
TLN 2653With quiet hours. For I protestTLN 2654I have not sought the day of this dislike. KINGTLN 2655You have not sought it. How comes it then? FALSTAFFTLN 2656Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it. PRINCE	
TLN 2654I have not sought the day of this dislike. KINGTLN 2655You have not sought it. How comes it then? FALSTAFFTLN 2656Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it. PRINCE	30
KING         TLN 2655       You have not sought it. How comes it then?         FALSTAFF         TLN 2656       Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it.         PRINCE	30
FALSTAFF TLN 2656 Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it. PRINCE	30
FALSTAFF TLN 2656 Rebellion lay in his way, and he found it. PRINCE	30
PRINCE	30
PRINCE	30
	30
TLN 2657 Peace, chewet, peace.	
WORCESTER	
It pleased your Majesty to turn your looks	
TLN 2659 Of favor from myself and all our house;	
TLN 2660And yet I must remember you, my lord,	
TLN 2661We were the first and dearest of your friends.	
TLN 2662For you my staff of office did I break	35
TLN 2663In Richard's time, and posted day and night	
TLN 2664 To meet you on the way and kiss your hand	
TLN 2665When yet you were in place and in account	
TLN 2666Nothing so strong and fortunate as I.	
TLN 2667It was myself, my brother, and his son	40
TLN 2668 That brought you home and boldly did outdare	
TLN 2669 The dangers of the time. You swore to us,	
TLN 2670And you did swear that oath at Doncaster,	
TLN 2671 That you did nothing purpose 'gainst the state,	
TLN 2672Nor claim no further than your new-fall'n right,	45
TLN 2673 The seat of Gaunt, dukedom of Lancaster.	
TLN 2674 To this we swore our aid. But in short space	
TLN 2675It rained down fortune show'ring on your head,	
TLN 2676     And such a flood of greatness fell on you—	
TLN 2677What with our help, what with the absent king,	50
TLN 2678       What with the injuries of a wanton time,	
·	
191 Henry IV, Part I ACT 5. SC. 1	L
TLN 2679 The seeming sufferances that you had borne,	
And the contrarious winds that held the King	
So long in his unlucky Irish wars	
TLN 2682 That all in England did repute him dead—	55

FTLN 2683

FTLN 2684 FTLN 2685 FTLN 2686 FTLN 2687 FTLN 2688 FTLN 2689 FTLN 2690 FTLN 2691 FTLN 2692 FTLN 2693 FTLN 2694 FTLN 2695 FTLN 2696 FTLN 2697 FTLN 2698 FTLN 2699 FTLN 2700 FTLN 2701 FTLN 2702 FTLN 2703 FTLN 2704 FTLN 2705 FTLN 2706 FTLN 2707 FTLN 2708 FTLN 2709 FTLN 2710

FTLN 2711 FTLN 2712

FTLN 2713 FTLN 2714 FTLN 2715 FTLN 2716 FTLN 2717 FTLN 2718

	sion to be quickly wooed eneral sway into your hand,	
	th to us at Doncaster;	
And being fed	by us, you used us so	60
As that ungent	le gull, the cuckoo's bird,	
-	ow—did oppress our nest,	
Grew by our fe	eding to so great a bulk	
That even our	love durst not come near your	sight
For fear of swa	allowing; but with nimble wing	g 65
We were enfor	ced for safety sake to fly	
Out of your sig	ght and raise this present head,	
Whereby we s	and opposèd by such means	
As you yourse	f have forged against yourself	
By unkind usa	ge, dangerous countenance,	70
And violation	of all faith and troth	
Sworn to us in	your younger enterprise.	
KING		
These things in	deed you have articulate,	
Proclaimed at	market crosses, read in church	es,
To face the ga	ment of rebellion	75
With some fine	e color that may please the eye	
Of fickle chang	gelings and poor discontents,	
Which gape ar	d rub the elbow at the news	
Of hurlyburly	nnovation.	
And never yet	did insurrection want	80
Such water col	ors to impaint his cause,	
Nor moody be	ggars starving for a time	
Of pellmell ha	voc and confusion.	
PRINCE		
In both your a	mies there is many a soul	
Shall pay full o	learly for this encounter	85
,		
193	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 5. SC. 1

If once they join in trial. Tell your nephew, The Prince of Wales doth join with all the world In praise of Henry Percy. By my hopes, This present enterprise set off his head, I do not think a braver gentleman,

FTLN 2719 FTLN 2720 FTLN 2721 FTLN 2722 FTLN 2723 FTLN 2724 FTLN 2725 FTLN 2726 FTLN 2727 FTLN 2728	More active-valiant, or more valiant-young, More daring or more bold, is now alive To grace this latter age with noble deeds. For my part, I may speak it to my shame, I have a truant been to chivalry, And so I hear he doth account me too. Yet this before my father's majesty: I am content that he shall take the odds Of his great name and estimation, And will, to save the blood on either side, Try fortune with him in a single fight. KING	95 100
FTLN 2729	And, Prince of Wales, so dare we venture thee,	
FTLN 2730 FTLN 2731	Albeit considerations infinite Do make against it.—No, good Worcester, no.	
FTLN 2731 FTLN 2732	We love our people well, even those we love	105
FTLN 2732	That are misled upon your cousin's part.	105
FTLN 2734	And, will they take the offer of our grace,	
FTLN 2735	Both he and they and you, yea, every man	
FTLN 2736	Shall be my friend again, and I'll be his.	
FTLN 2737	So tell your cousin, and bring me word	110
FTLN 2738	What he will do. But if he will not yield, Rebuke and dread correction wait on us	
FTLN 2739 FTLN 2740	Rebuke and dread correction wait on us, And they shall do their office. So begone.	
FTLN 2740 FTLN 2741	We will not now be troubled with reply.	
FTLN 2742	We offer fair. Take it advisedly.	115
	Worcester exits [with Vernon.]	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2743	It will not be accepted, on my life.	
FTLN 2744	The Douglas and the Hotspur both together	
FTLN 2745	Are confident against the world in arms.	
	195 Howev IV Part I ACT 5. SC. 2	
FTLN 2746 FTLN 2747 FTLN 2748	KING Hence, therefore, every leader to his charge, For on their answer will we set on them, And God befriend us as our cause is just. <i>They exit. Prince and Falstaff remain.</i> FALSTAFF	120

FTLN 2749 FTLN 2750	Hal, if thou see me down in the battle and bestride me, so; 'tis a point of friendship.	
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2751	Nothing but a colossus can do thee that friendship.	105
FTLN 2752	Say thy prayers, and farewell. FALSTAFF	125
FTLN 2753	I would 'twere bedtime, Hal, and all well. PRINCE	
FTLN 2754	Why, thou owest God a death.	
	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 2755	'Tis not due yet. I would be loath to pay Him	
FTLN 2756	before His day. What need I be so forward with	
FTLN 2757	Him that calls not on me? Well, 'tis no matter.	130
FTLN 2758	Honor pricks me on. Yea, but how if honor prick me	
FTLN 2759	off when I come on? How then? Can honor set to a	
FTLN 2760	leg? No. Or an arm? No. Or take away the grief of a	
FTLN 2761	wound? No. Honor hath no skill in surgery, then?	
FTLN 2762	No. What is honor? A word. What is in that word	135
FTLN 2763	"honor"? What is that "honor"? Air. A trim reckoning.	
FTLN 2764	Who hath it? He that died o' Wednesday. Doth	
FTLN 2765	he feel it? No. Doth he hear it? No. 'Tis insensible,	
FTLN 2766	then? Yea, to the dead. But will $\operatorname{fit}^{I}$ not live with the	
FTLN 2767	living? No. Why? Detraction will not suffer it. Therefore,	140
FTLN 2768	I'll none of it. Honor is a mere scutcheon. And	
FTLN 2769	so ends my catechism. <i>He exits</i> .	
	רScene 2 <i>Enter Worcester <sup>Г</sup>and Sir Richard Vernon</i> . WORCESTER	
FTLN 2770	O no, my nephew must not know, Sir Richard,	
FTLN 2771	The liberal and kind offer of the King.	
	197 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 5. SC. 2	
	- 	
	VERNON	

FTLN 2772	'Twere best he did. WORCESTER	
FTLN 2773	Then are we all $\lceil undone \rceil$	
FTLN 2774	It is not possible, it cannot be	5
FTLN 2775	The King should keep his word in loving us.	0
FTLN 2776	He will suspect us still and find a time	
FTLN 2777	To punish this offense in other faults.	
FTLN 2778	Suspicion all our lives shall be stuck full of	
FTLN 2779	eyes,	10
FTLN 2780	For treason is but trusted like the fox,	
FTLN 2781	Who, never so tame, so cherished and locked up,	
FTLN 2782	Will have a wild trick of his ancestors.	
FTLN 2783	Look how we can, or sad or merrily,	
FTLN 2784	Interpretation will misquote our looks,	15
FTLN 2785	And we shall feed like oxen at a stall,	
FTLN 2786	The better cherished still the nearer death.	
FTLN 2787	My nephew's trespass may be well forgot;	
FTLN 2788	It hath the excuse of youth and heat of blood,	
FTLN 2789	And an adopted name of privilege—	20
FTLN 2790	A harebrained Hotspur governed by a spleen.	
FTLN 2791	All his offenses live upon my head	
FTLN 2792	And on his father's. We did train him on,	
FTLN 2793	And his corruption being ta'en from us,	
FTLN 2794	We as the spring of all shall pay for all.	25
FTLN 2795	Therefore, good cousin, let not Harry know	
FTLN 2796	In any case the offer of the King.	
	VERNON	
FTLN 2797	Deliver what you will; I'll say 'tis so.	
	Enter <sup>[</sup> Hotspur, Douglas, and their army. <sup>]</sup>	
FTLN 2798	Here comes your cousin.	
	HOTSPUR, <i>to Douglas</i>	
FTLN 2799	My uncle is returned.	30
FTLN 2800	Deliver up my Lord of Westmoreland.—	
FTLN 2801	Uncle, what news?	
	WORCESTER	
FTLN 2802	The King will bid you battle presently.	
	199         Henry IV, Part I         ACT 5. SC. 2	

219 2020	To genue exercise and proof of arms.	
LN 2825 LN 2826	Unless a brother should a brother dare To gentle exercise and proof of arms.	
LN 2824	Did hear a challenge urged more modestly,	55
LN 2823	No, by my soul. I never in my life	
	VERNON	
LN 2822	How showed his tasking? Seemed it in contempt?	
LN 2820 LN 2821	But I and Harry Monmouth! Tell me, tell me,	
LN 2819	O, would the quarrel lay upon our heads, And that no man might draw short breath today	50
	HOTSPUR	
LN 2818	And, nephew, challenged you to single fight.	
LN 2817	The Prince of Wales stepped forth before the King,	
	WORCESTER	
LN 2815 LN 2816	And Westmoreland, that was engaged, did bear it, Which cannot choose but bring him quickly on.	
LN 2814	A brave defiance in King Henry's teeth, And Westmoreland, that was engaged, did bear it	45
LN 2813	Arm, gentlemen, to arms. For I have thrown	4 –
	DOUGLAS	
	Enter Douglas.	
LN 2812	With haughty arms this hateful name in us.	
LN 2810 LN 2811	By now forswearing that he is forsworn. He calls us "rebels," "traitors," and will scourge	
LN 2809	Of his oath-breaking, which he mended thus By new forewaring that he is forewarm	40
LN 2808	I told him gently of our grievances,	10
	WORCESTER	
LN 2807	Did you beg any? God forbid!	
LN 2806	There is no seeming mercy in the King. HOTSPUR	
	WORCESTER	
2000	Douglas exits.	
LN 2805	DOUGLAS Marry, and shall, and very willingly.	
LN 2804	Lord Douglas, go you and tell him so.	35
	HOTSPUR	
LN 2803	Defy him by the Lord of Westmoreland.	

I		
FTLN 2827	He gave you all the duties of a man,	
FTLN 2828	Trimmed up your praises with a princely tongue,	
FTLN 2829	Spoke your deservings like a chronicle,	60
FTLN 2830	Making you ever better than his praise	
FTLN 2831	By still dispraising praise valued with you,	
FTLN 2832	And, which became him like a prince indeed,	
FTLN 2833	He made a blushing cital of himself,	
FTLN 2834	And chid his truant youth with such a grace	65
FTLN 2835	As if he mastered there a double spirit	
FTLN 2836	Of teaching and of learning instantly.	
FTLN 2837	There did he pause, but let me tell the world:	
FTLN 2838	If he outlive the envy of this day,	
FTLN 2839	England did never owe so sweet a hope	70
FTLN 2840	So much misconstrued in his wantonness.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2841	Cousin, I think thou art enamored	
FTLN 2842	On his follies. Never did I hear	
FTLN 2843	Of any prince so wild a liberty.	
FTLN 2844	But be he as he will, yet once ere night	75
FTLN 2845	I will embrace him with a soldier's arm	
FTLN 2846	That he shall shrink under my courtesy.—	
FTLN 2847	Arm, arm with speed, and, fellows, soldiers,	
FTLN 2848	friends,	
FTLN 2849	Better consider what you have to do	80
FTLN 2850	Than I that have not well the gift of tongue	
FTLN 2851	Can lift your blood up with persuasion.	
	Enter a Messenger.	
	MESSENGER	
FTLN 2852	My lord, here are letters for you.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2853	I cannot read them now.—	
FTLN 2854	O gentlemen, the time of life is short;	85
FTLN 2855	To spend that shortness basely were too long	
FTLN 2856	If life did ride upon a dial's point,	
FTLN 2857	Still ending at the arrival of an hour.	
FTLN 2858	An if we live, we live to tread on kings;	
FTLN 2859	If die, brave death, when princes die with us.	90

ACT 5. SC. 3

	203 Henry IV, Part I	
FTLN 2860	Now, for our consciences, the arms are fair	•
FTLN 2861	When the intent of bearing them is just.	
	Enter another <sup>C</sup> Messenger. <sup>¬</sup>	
	<b>SECOND</b> MESSENGER	
FTLN 2862	My lord, prepare. The King comes on apace.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2863	I thank him that he cuts me from my tale,	
FTLN 2864	For I profess not talking. Only this:	95
FTLN 2865	Let each man do his best. And here draw I a sword,	
FTLN 2866	Whose temper I intend to stain	
FTLN 2867	With the best blood that I can meet withal	
FTLN 2868	In the adventure of this perilous day.	
FTLN 2869	Now, Esperance! Percy! And set on.	1(
TLN 2870	Sound all the lofty instruments of war,	
TLN 2871	And by that music let us all embrace,	
FTLN 2872	For, heaven to Earth, some of us never shall	
FTLN 2873	A second time do such a courtesy.	
	Here they embrace. The trumpets sound. They exit.	
	[Scene 3]	
	The King enters with his power, crosses the stage and	
	exits. Alarum to the battle. Then enter Douglas, and Sir Walter Blunt, <sup>c</sup> disguised as the King.	
	BLUNT, $\lceil as \ King \rceil$	
FTLN 2874	What is thy name that in the battle thus	
TLN 2875	Thou crossest me? What honor dost thou seek	
FTLN 2876	Upon my head?	
	DOUGLAS	
TLN 2877	Know then my name is Douglas,	
TLN 2878	And I do haunt thee in the battle thus	5
TLN 2879	Because some tell me that thou art a king.	
	BLUNT, $\lceil as \ King \rceil$	

They tell thee true.

FTLN 2880

DOUGLAS         The Lord of Stafford dear today hath bought         Thy likeness, for instead of thee, King Harry,         This sword hath ended him. So shall it thee,         Unless thou yield thee as my prisoner.         BLUNT, 「as King¬         I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot,         And thou shalt find a king that will revenge         Lord Stafford's death.         Then enter Hotspur.         HOTSPUR         O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus,         I never had triumphed upon a Scot.         DOUGLAS         All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.         HOTSPUR         Where?         DOUGLAS         Here.         HOTSPUR         This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well.         A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt,         Semblably furnished like the King himself.         DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse¬         「A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes!         A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear.         Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?         HOTSPUR
<ul> <li>Thy likeness, for instead of thee, King Harry, This sword hath ended him. So shall it thee, Unless thou yield thee as my prisoner.</li> <li>BLUNT, <i>\[ as King \]</i> I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot, And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death. <i>They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.</i> <i>Then enter Hotspur.</i></li> <li>HOTSPUR O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.</li> <li>DOUGLAS, <i>\[ addressing Blunt's corpse \]</i> <i>\[ A \]</i> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou wert a king?</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>This sword hath ended him. So shall it thee, Unless thou yield thee as my prisoner.</li> <li>BLUNT, 「as King ¬</li> <li>I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot, And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death.</li> <li>They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.</li> <li>Then enter Hotspur.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot.</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Where?</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>Here.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.</li> <li>DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse]</li> <li>「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?</li> </ul>
Unless thou yield thee as my prisoner. BLUNT, 「as King ¬ I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot, And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death. They fight. Douglas kills Blunt. Then enter Hotspur. HOTSPUR O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
<ul> <li>BLUNT, 「as King ¬</li> <li>I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot, And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death. They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.</li> <li>Then enter Hotspur.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot.</li> <li>DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Where?</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>Here.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.</li> <li>DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse ¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?</li> </ul>
I was not born a yielder, thou proud Scot, And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death. <i>They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.</i> <i>Then enter Hotspur.</i> HOTSPUR O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>faddressing Blunt's corpse</i> <i>f</i> A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
And thou shalt find a king that will revenge Lord Stafford's death. <i>They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.</i> <i>Then enter Hotspur.</i> HOTSPUR O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
Lord Stafford's death. They fight. Douglas kills Blunt. Then enter Hotspur. HOTSPUR O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
They fight. Douglas kills Blunt.Then enter Hotspur.HOTSPURO Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus,I never had triumphed upon a Scot.DOUGLASAll's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.HOTSPURWhere?DOUGLASHere.HOTSPURThis, Douglas? No, I know this face full well.A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpseう「Aう fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
Then enter Hotspur.Then enter Hotspur.HOTSPURO Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot.DOUGLASAll's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.HOTSPURWhere?DOUGLASHere.HOTSPURThis, Douglas? No, I know this face full well.A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.DOUGLAS, 「addressing Blunt's corpse「Afool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
<ul> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot.</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Where?</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>Here.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well.</li> <li>A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.</li> <li>DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i>¬</li> <li>「A<sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes!</li> <li>A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear.</li> <li>Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Holmedon thus, I never had triumphed upon a Scot.</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>Where?</li> <li>DOUGLAS</li> <li>Here.</li> <li>HOTSPUR</li> <li>This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well.</li> <li>A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself.</li> <li>DOUGLAS, <i><sup>c</sup>addressing Blunt's corpse<sup>¬</sup></i></li> <li><sup>r</sup>A<sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes!</li> <li>A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear.</li> <li>Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?</li> </ul>
I never had triumphed upon a Scot. DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> 7 「A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
DOUGLAS All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ <i>「</i> A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
All's done, all's won; here breathless lies the King. HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ] 「A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
HOTSPUR Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> 7 「A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
Where? DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ <i>「</i> A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
DOUGLAS Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
Here. HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
HOTSPUR This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>Caddressing Blunt's corpse</i> <i>CA</i> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
This, Douglas? No, I know this face full well. A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
A gallant knight he was; his name was Blunt, Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>「addressing Blunt's corpse</i> ¬ 「A¬ fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
Semblably furnished like the King himself. DOUGLAS, <i>addressing Blunt's corpse</i> [A] fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
DOUGLAS, <i>addressing Blunt's corpse</i> A fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
<sup>r</sup> A <sup>¬</sup> fool go with thy soul whither it goes! A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
A borrowed title hast thou bought too dear. Why didst thou tell me that thou wert a king?
HOTSPUR
The King hath many marching in his coats.
DOUGLAS
Now, by my sword, I will kill all his coats.
I'll murder all his wardrobe, piece by piece,
Until I meet the King.
HOTSPUR
Up and away! Our soldiers stand full fairly for the day.

207	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 5. SC. 3
	Alarm. Enter Falstaff alone.	
FALSTAFF		
Though I coul	d 'scape shot-free at London,	
I fear the	shot here. Here's no scoring bu	t upon
the pate	—Soft, who are you? Sir Walter	Blunt.
	onor for you. Here's no vanity.	
	n lead, and as heavy too. God ke	*
	need no more weight than mine	
	have led my ragamuffins where	-
	. There's not three of my hundre	•
	, and they are for the town's end e. But who comes here?	i, to beg
duning in	e. Dut who comes here?	
	Enter the Prince.	
PRINCE		
What, stand	d'st thou idle here? Lend me thy	sword.
Many a not	pleman lies stark and stiff	
Under the h	noofs of vaunting enemies,	
	ths are yet unrevenged. I prithee	
Lend me th	y sword.	
FALSTAFF		
-	ee give me leave to breathe	1
	Yurk Gregory never did such dee	
as I have made hin	done this day. I have paid Percy	y, I nave
PRINCE	1 Sult.	
	d, and living to kill thee.	
	and me thy sword.	
FALSTAFF		
Nay, before G	od, Hal, if Percy be alive, thou	
•	t my sword; but take my pistol,	if thou
wilt.		
PRINCE		
Give it me.	What, is it in the case?	
FALSTAFF		
	ot, 'tis hot. There's that will	
sack a cit	ty.	

	<i>The Prince draws it to be</i>	out, and finds it a bottle of sack.	
,			
209	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 5. SC. 4	
PRINCE What is it	t a time to jest and dally now?		
vv 11at, 15 1t	<i>He throws the bottle at</i>	him $\lceil and \rceil$ exits.	
FALSTAFF			
come in willingly such gri	y be alive, I'll pierce him. If he o my way, so; if he do not, if I co y, let him make a carbonado of r nning honor as Sir Walter hath. ach, if I can save, so: if not, hono	ome in his ne. I like not Give me	6
unlooke	d for, and there's an end. <i>He exits. Blunt's body</i>	y is carried off. <sup>ר</sup>	6
	ר Scene 4 cursions. Enter the King, the Prin ncaster, 「and the ] Earl of Westi		
KING			
	Harry, withdraw thyself. Thou bl	leedest	
too muc			
	of Lancaster, go you with him.		
LANCASTER	land unloss I did bland to a		
Not I mar-	lord, unless I did bleed too.		
•	,		
PRINCE			5
PRINCE I beseech	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech Lest your KING	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech Lest your KING I will do se	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend o.—My Lord of Westmoreland,	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech Lest your KING I will do se Lead him	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend o.—My Lord of Westmoreland, to his tent.	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech Lest your KING I will do se Lead him	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend o.—My Lord of Westmoreland, to his tent. ND	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech Lest your KING I will do se Lead him	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend o.—My Lord of Westmoreland, to his tent.	ls.	5
PRINCE I beseech y Lest your KING I will do se Lead him WESTMORELA Come, my PRINCE	your Majesty, make up, retirement do amaze your friend o.—My Lord of Westmoreland, to his tent. ND		5

FTLN 293 FTLN 293 FTLN 293 FTLN 293 FTLN 293

FTLN

FTLN :

FTLN 293 FTLN 294 FTLN 294

FTLN 294

FTLN 294 FTLN 294

FTLN 294

FTLN 294

FTLN 294 FTLN 294

	ined nobility lies trodden on, s' arms triumph in massacres.		
211	Henry IV, Part I	ACT 5. SC. 4	
LANCASTER			
	e too long. Come, cousin Westme his way lies. For God's sake, con <i>Lancaster and West</i>	ne.	15
PRINCE			
By God, tl	nou hast deceived me, Lancaster.		
I did not tl	nink thee lord of such a spirit.		
	oved thee as a brother, John,		
	do respect thee as my soul.		20
KING			
	hold Lord Percy at the point		
	er maintenance than I did look for a ungrown warrior.	[	
PRINCE			
	y lends mettle to us all.		
•		He exits.	
	۲ <i>Enter Douglas</i> .		
DOUGLAS			
Another k	ing! They grow like Hydra's head	ls.—	25
I am the D	ouglas, fatal to all those		
That wear	those colors on them. What art th	iou	
	terfeit'st the person of a king?		
KING			
•	himself, who, Douglas, grieves at	heart,	20
	of his shadows thou hast met		30
	he very king. I have two boys		
	y and thyself about the field, g thou fall'st on me so luckily,		
	y thee. And defend thyself.		
DOUGLAS	,		
	art another counterfeit,		35
	n faith, thou bearest thee like a ki		

FTLN 2975 FTLN 2976	But mine I am sure thou art, whoe'er thou be, And thus I win thee.	
	They fight. The King being in danger, enter Prince of Wales.	
	213 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 5. SC. 4	
	PRINCE	I
FTLN 2977	Hold up thy head, vile Scot, or thou art like	
FTLN 2978	Never to hold it up again. The spirits	40
FTLN 2979	Of valiant Shirley, Stafford, Blunt are in my arms.	
FTLN 2980	It is the Prince of Wales that threatens thee,	
FTLN 2981	Who never promiseth but he means to pay.	
	They fight. Douglas flieth.	
FTLN 2982	<i>To King</i> . Cheerly, my lord. How fares your Grace?	
FTLN 2983	Sir Nicholas Gawsey hath for succor sent,	45
FTLN 2984	And so hath Clifton. I'll to Clifton straight.	
	KING	
FTLN 2985	Stay and breathe awhile.	
FTLN 2986	Thou hast redeemed thy lost opinion	
FTLN 2987	And showed thou mak'st some tender of my life	
FTLN 2988	In this fair rescue thou hast brought to me.	50
	PRINCE	
FTLN 2989	O God, they did me too much injury	
FTLN 2990	That ever said I hearkened for your death.	
FTLN 2991	If it were so, I might have let alone	
FTLN 2992	The insulting hand of Douglas over you,	
FTLN 2993	Which would have been as speedy in your end	55
FTLN 2994	As all the poisonous potions in the world,	
FTLN 2995	And saved the treacherous labor of your son.	
	KING	
FTLN 2996	Make up to Clifton. I'll to Sir Nicholas Gawsey.	
	King exits.	
	Enter Hotspur.	
	HOTSPUR	
FTLN 2997	If I mistake not, thou art Harry Monmouth.	

FTLN 2998 FTLN 2999 FTLN 3000 FTLN 3001 FTLN 3002	PRINCE Thou speak'st as if I would deny my name. HOTSPUR My name is Harry Percy. PRINCE Why then I see A very valiant rebel of the name. I am the Prince of Wales; and think not, Percy,	60
	215 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 5. SC. 4	
FTLN 3003 FTLN 3004 FTLN 3005 FTLN 3006	To share with me in glory any more. Two stars keep not their motion in one sphere, Nor can one England brook a double reign Of Harry Percy and the Prince of Wales. HOTSPUR	65
FTLN 3007 FTLN 3008 FTLN 3009	<sup>¬</sup> Nor <sup>¬</sup> shall it, Harry, for the hour is come To end the one of us, and would to God Thy name in arms were now as great as mine. PRINCE	70
FTLN 3010 FTLN 3011 FTLN 3012	I'll make it greater ere I part from thee, And all the budding honors on thy crest I'll crop to make a garland for my head. HOTSPUR	
FTLN 3013	I can no longer brook thy vanities. They fight.	75
	Enter Falstaff.	
FTLN 3014 FTLN 3015	FALSTAFF Well said, Hal! To it, Hal! Nay, you shall find no boys' play here, I can tell you.	
	Enter Douglas. He fighteth with Falstaff, 「who¬ falls down as if he were dead. 「Douglas exits.¬ The Prince killeth Percy.	
FTLN 3016 FTLN 3017	HOTSPUR O Harry, thou hast robbed me of my youth. I better brook the loss of brittle life	

Than those proud titles thou hast won of me.	80
They wound my thoughts worse than thy sword my	
flesh.	
But thoughts, the slaves of life, and life, time's fool,	
And time, that takes survey of all the world,	
Must have a stop. O, I could prophesy,	85
But that the earthy and cold hand of death	
Lies on my tongue. No, Percy, thou art dust,	
And food for—	
ſ <i>He dies</i> . ٦	
RINCE For worms, brave Percy. Fare thee well, great heart.	
217 Henry IV, Part I ACT 5. SC. 4	
Ill-weaved ambition, how much art thou shrunk!	90
When that this body did contain a spirit,	
When that this body did contain a spirit, A kingdom for it was too small a bound,	
When that this body did contain a spirit, A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound,	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman.	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy,	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal.	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face;	95
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>He covers Hotspur's face.</i>	95 100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>He covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>He covers Hotspur's face</i> . And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness.	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>He covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven.	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>Fhe covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave,	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>He covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph.	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>Fhe covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. <i>He spieth Falstaff on the ground.</i>	
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>Fhe covers Hotspur's face.</i> And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. <i>He spieth Falstaff on the ground.</i> What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>Fhe covers Hotspur's face</i> . And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. <i>He spieth Falstaff on the ground.</i> What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell. I could have better spared a better man.	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; <i>Fhe covers Hotspur's face</i> . And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. <i>He spieth Falstaff on the ground.</i> What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell.	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; $\[Fle\] the covers\] Hotspur's\] face.\]$ And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. $\[He\] spieth\] Falstaff\] on\] the\] ground.\]$ What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor\] Jack,\] farewell. I could have better spared a better man. O, I should have a heavy miss of thee	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; $\[Fe] covers Hotspur's face.\]$ And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. $\[He] spieth Falstaff on the ground.\]$ What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell. I could have better spared a better man. O, I should have a heavy miss of thee If I were much in love with vanity. Death hath not struck so fat a deer today,	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; $\[Feencovers Hotspur's face.\]$ And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. $\[Heencovers Hotspur's face.\]$ What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell. I could have better spared a better man. O, I should have a heavy miss of thee If I were much in love with vanity. Death hath not struck so fat a deer today, Though many dearer in this bloody fray.	100
A kingdom for it was too small a bound, But now two paces of the vilest earth Is room enough. This earth that bears thee dead Bears not alive so stout a gentleman. If thou wert sensible of courtesy, I should not make so dear a show of zeal. But let my favors hide thy mangled face; $\[Fe] covers Hotspur's face.\]$ And even in thy behalf I'll thank myself For doing these fair rites of tenderness. Adieu, and take thy praise with thee to heaven. Thy ignominy sleep with thee in the grave, But not remembered in thy epitaph. $\[He] spieth Falstaff on the ground.\]$ What, old acquaintance, could not all this flesh Keep in a little life? Poor Jack, farewell. I could have better spared a better man. O, I should have a heavy miss of thee If I were much in love with vanity. Death hath not struck so fat a deer today,	100

FTLN 3051 FTLN 3052 FTLN 3053 FTLN 3054 FTLN 3055 FTLN 3056 FTLN 3057 FTLN 3058 FTLN 3059 FTLN 3060	He exits. FALSTAFF Emboweled? If thou embowel me today, I'll give you leave to powder me and eat me too tomorrow. 'Sblood, 'twas time to counterfeit, or that hot termagant Scot had paid me scot and lot too. Counterfeit? I lie. I am no counterfeit. To die is to be a counterfeit, for he is but the counterfeit of a man who hath not the life of a man; but to counterfeit dying when a man thereby liveth is to be no counterfeit, but the true and perfect image of life indeed. The better part of valor is discretion, in the	115 120
FTLN 3061 FTLN 3062 FTLN 3063 FTLN 3064 FTLN 3065 FTLN 3066 FTLN 3067 FTLN 3068 FTLN 3069	219 Henry IV, Part I Description ACT 5. SC. 4 which better part I have saved my life. Zounds, I am afraid of this gunpowder Percy, though he be dead. How if he should counterfeit too, and rise? By my faith, I am afraid he would prove the better counterfeit. Therefore I'll make him sure, yea, and I'll swear I killed him. Why may not he rise as well as I? Nothing confutes me but eyes, and nobody sees me. Therefore, sirrah, <i>"stabbing him"</i> with a new wound in your thigh, come you along with me. <i>He takes up Hotspur on his back.</i>	125
FTLN 3070 FTLN 3071 FTLN 3072 FTLN 3073 FTLN 3074 FTLN 3075 FTLN 3076 FTLN 3077	Enter Prince 「and」 John of Lancaster.         PRINCE         Come, brother John. Full bravely hast thou fleshed Thy maiden sword.         LANCASTER         But soft, whom have we here?         Did you not tell me this fat man was dead?         PRINCE         I did; I saw him dead,         Breathless and bleeding on the ground.—Art thou alive?         Or is it fantasy that plays upon our eyesight?	135

FTLN 3078	I prithee, speak. We will not trust our eyes	140
FTLN 3079	Without our ears. Thou art not what thou seem'st. FALSTAFF	
ETI N 2090		
FTLN 3080 FTLN 3081	No, that's certain. I am not a double man. But if I be not Jack Falstaff, then am I a jack. There	
FTLN 3081	is Percy. If your father will do me any honor, so; if	
FTLN 3082	not, let him kill the next Percy himself. I look to be	145
FTLN 3084	either earl or duke, I can assure you.	145
11210 5004	PRINCE	
FTLN 3085	Why, Percy I killed myself, and saw thee dead.	
1 1211 0000	FALSTAFF	
FTLN 3086	Didst thou? Lord, Lord, how this world is	
FTLN 3087	given to lying. I grant you, I was down and out of	
FTLN 3088	breath, and so was he, but we rose both at an instant	150
FTLN 3089	and fought a long hour by Shrewsbury clock. If I	
FTLN 3090	may be believed, so; if not, let them that should	
FTLN 3091	reward valor bear the sin upon their own heads. I'll	
	221 <i>Henry IV, Part I</i> ACT 5. SC. 5	
FTLN 3092		
FTLN 3092 FTLN 3093	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in	155
FTLN 3093	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny	155
	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in	155
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my	155
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.	155
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER	155
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard.	155
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096	<ul> <li>take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.</li> <li>LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE</li></ul>	155 160
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097	<ul> <li>take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.</li> <li>LANCASTER <ul> <li>This is the strangest tale that ever I heard.</li> </ul> </li> <li>PRINCE <ul> <li>This is the strangest fellow, brother John.—</li> </ul> </li> </ul>	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098	<ul> <li>take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.</li> <li>LANCASTER <ul> <li>This is the strangest tale that ever I heard.</li> </ul> </li> <li>PRINCE <ul> <li>This is the strangest fellow, brother John.—</li> <li>Come bring your luggage nobly on your back.</li> </ul> </li> </ul>	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099	<ul> <li>take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.</li> <li>LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded</i>.</li></ul>	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. A retreat is sounded. The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is <sup>r</sup> ours. <sup>¬</sup>	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is 「ours.٦ Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100	<ul> <li>take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword.</li> <li>LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is 「ours.¬ Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field To see what friends are living, who are dead.</li></ul>	
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100 FTLN 3101 FTLN 3102	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is 「ours.٦ Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field	160
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100 FTLN 3101 FTLN 3102	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is <sup>↑</sup> ours. <sup>↑</sup> Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field To see what friends are living, who are dead. <i>They exit.</i>	160
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100 FTLN 3101 FTLN 3102	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is 「ours.¬ Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field To see what friends are living, who are dead. <i>They exit.</i> FALSTAFF I'll follow, as they say, for reward. He that	160
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100 FTLN 3101 FTLN 3102 FTLN 3103	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is <code>fours.?</code> Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field To see what friends are living, who are dead. <i>They exit.</i> FALSTAFF I'll follow, as they say, for reward. He that rewards me, God reward him. If I do grow great,	160
FTLN 3093 FTLN 3094 FTLN 3095 FTLN 3096 FTLN 3097 FTLN 3098 FTLN 3099 FTLN 3100 FTLN 3101 FTLN 3102 FTLN 3103	take it upon my death, I gave him this wound in the thigh. If the man were alive and would deny it, zounds, I would make him eat a piece of my sword. LANCASTER This is the strangest tale that ever I heard. PRINCE This is the strangest fellow, brother John.— Come bring your luggage nobly on your back. For my part, if a lie may do thee grace, I'll gild it with the happiest terms I have. <i>A retreat is sounded.</i> The trumpet sounds retreat; the day is 「ours.¬ Come, brother, let us to the highest of the field To see what friends are living, who are dead. <i>They exit.</i> FALSTAFF I'll follow, as they say, for reward. He that	160

07	cleanly as a nobleman should do. He exits <sup>c</sup> arrying Hotspur's body.	
	רScene 5	
	The trumpets sound. Enter the King, Prince of Wales,	
	Lord John of Lancaster, Earl of Westmoreland, with	
	Worcester and Vernon prisoners, <sup>r</sup> and Soldiers. <sup>7</sup>	
	KING	
08	Thus ever did rebellion find rebuke.—	
09	Ill-spirited Worcester, did not we send grace,	
10	Pardon, and terms of love to all of you?	
11	And wouldst thou turn our offers contrary,	
12	Misuse the tenor of thy kinsman's trust?	5
13	Three knights upon our party slain today,	
14	A noble earl, and many a creature else	
	223 Henry IV Part I ACT 5. SC. 5	;
	223 Henry IV, Part I ACT 5. SC. 5	
15	Had been alive this hour	
15	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne	
	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence.	10
16	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER	10
16	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to.	10
16 17 18	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently,	10
16	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me.	10
16 17 18 19 20	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING	10
16 17 18	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too.	10
116 117 118 119 20 21	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon.	
116 117 118 119 20 21	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too.	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>Worcester and Vernon exit, under guard</i> .	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>Worcester and Vernon exit, under guard.</i> How goes the field?	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>223</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>Worcester and Vernon exit, under guard</i> . How goes the field? PRINCE	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>223</li> <li>224</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>Worcester and Vernon exit, under guard.</i> How goes the field? PRINCE The noble Scot, Lord Douglas, when he saw	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>\[ Worcester and Vernon exit, under guard.</i> ] How goes the field? PRINCE The noble Scot, Lord Douglas, when he saw The fortune of the day quite turned from him, The noble Percy slain, and all his men Upon the foot of fear, fled with the rest,	
<ol> <li>116</li> <li>117</li> <li>118</li> <li>119</li> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> </ol>	Had been alive this hour If, like a Christian, thou hadst truly borne Betwixt our armies true intelligence. WORCESTER What I have done my safety urged me to. And I embrace this fortune patiently, Since not to be avoided it falls on me. KING Bear Worcester to the death, and Vernon too. Other offenders we will pause upon. <i>\GammaWorcester and Vernon exit, under guard.</i> How goes the field? PRINCE The noble Scot, Lord Douglas, when he saw The fortune of the day quite turned from him, The noble Percy slain, and all his men	15

I may dispose of him. KING With all my heart. PRINCE Then, brother John of Lancaster, to you This honorable bounty shall belong. Go to the Douglas and deliver him Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries. LANCASTER	25 30
With all my heart. PRINCE Then, brother John of Lancaster, to you This honorable bounty shall belong. Go to the Douglas and deliver him Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	-
<ul> <li>PRINCE</li> <li>Then, brother John of Lancaster, to you</li> <li>This honorable bounty shall belong.</li> <li>Go to the Douglas and deliver him</li> <li>Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free.</li> <li>His valors shown upon our crests today</li> <li>Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds,</li> <li>Even in the bosom of our adversaries.</li> </ul>	-
Then, brother John of Lancaster, to you This honorable bounty shall belong. Go to the Douglas and deliver him Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	30
This honorable bounty shall belong. Go to the Douglas and deliver him Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	30
Go to the Douglas and deliver him Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	30
Up to his pleasure, ransomless and free. His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	30
His valors shown upon our crests today Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	30
Have taught us how to cherish such high deeds, Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	50
Even in the bosom of our adversaries.	
I thank your Grace for this high courtesy,	
Which I shall give away immediately.	
KING	
	35
*	
4CI 5. SC. 5	
Towards York shall bend you with your dearest speed	
To meet Northumberland and the prelate Scroop,	
Who, as we hear, are busily in arms.	4(
Myself and you, son Harry, will towards Wales	
To fight with Glendower and the Earl of March.	
•	
	43
Let us not leave till all our own be won.	
They exit.	
	KINGThen this remains, that we divide our power. You, son John, and my cousin Westmoreland,225Henry IV, Part IACT 5. SC. 5Towards York shall bend you with your dearest speedTo meet Northumberland and the prelate Scroop, Who, as we hear, are busily in arms.Myself and you, son Harry, will towards Wales To fight with Glendower and the Earl of March. Rebellion in this land shall lose his sway, Meeting the check of such another day. And since this business so fair is done,